

in his own practical rightness was in Owen as essential a constituent as his absolute benevolence.¹ These were the two poles of his personality. He was, in short, a fair embodiment of the ideal formed by many people—doctrine and dogma apart—of the Gospel Jesus. And most Christians accordingly shunned and feared or hated him.

Such a personality was evidently a formidable force as against the reinforced English orthodoxy of the first generation of the nineteenth century. The nature of Owen's propaganda as against religion may be best sampled from his lecture, "*The New Religion: or, Religion founded on the Immutable Laws of the Universe, contrasted with all Religions founded on Human Testimony,*" delivered at the London Tavern on October 20, 1830:²—

"Under the arrangements which have hitherto existed for educating and governing man, four general characters have been produced among the human race. These four characters appear to be formed, under the past and present arrangements of society, from four different original organizations at birth.....

"No. 1. May be termed the conscientious religious in all countries.

"No. 2. Unbelievers in the truth of any religion, but who strenuously support the religion of their country, under the conviction that, although religion is not necessary to insure their own good conduct, it is eminently required to compel others to act right.

"No. 3. Unbelievers who openly avow their disbelief in the truth of any religion, such as Deists, Atheists, Skeptics, etc., etc., but who do not perceive the laws of nature relative to man as an individual, or when united in a social state.

"No. 4. Disbelievers in all past and present religions, but believers in the eternal unchanging laws of the universe, as developed by facts derived from all past experience; and who, by a careful study of these facts, deduce from them the religion of nature.

"Class No. 1 is formed, under certain circumstances, from those original organizations which possess at birth strong moral and weak intellectual faculties.....Class No. 2 is composed of those individuals who by nature possess a smaller quantity of moral and a larger quantity of intellectual faculty.....Class No. 3 is composed of men of strong moral and moderate intellectual faculty.....Class No. 4 comprises those who, by nature, possess a high degree of intellectual and moral faculty....."

Thus all forms of opinion were shown to proceed either from intellectual or moral defect, save the opinions of Owen. Such

¹ "Extraordinary self-complacency," "autocratic action," "arrogance," are among the expressions used of him by his ablest biographer. (Podmore, ii, 641.) Of him might be said, as of Emerson by himself, "the children of the Gods do not argue"—the faculty being absent.

² Pamphlet sold at 1½d., and "to be had of all the Booksellers."

propositions, tranquilly elaborated, were probably as effective in producing irritation as any frontal attack upon any dogmas, narratives, or politics. But, though not even consistent (inasmuch as the fundamental thesis that "character is formed by circumstances" is undermined by the datum of four varieties of organization), they were potent to influence serious men otherwise broadly instructed as to the nature of religious history and the irrationality of dogma; and Owen for a generation, despite the inevitable failure and frustration of his social schemes, exercised by his movement a very wide influence on popular life. To a considerable extent it was furthered by the popular deistic philosophy of GEORGE and ANDREW COMBE—a kind of deistic positivism—which then had a great vogue;¹ and by the implications of phrenology, then also in its most scientific and progressive stage. When, for various reasons, Owen's movement dissolved, the freethinking element seems to have been absorbed in the secular party, while the others appear to have gone in large part to build up the movement of Co-operation. On the whole, the movement of popular freethought in England could be described as poor, struggling, and persecuted, only the most hardy and zealous venturing to associate themselves with it. The imprisonment of Holyoake (1842) for six months, on a trifling charge of blasphemy, is an illustration of the brutal spirit of public orthodoxy at the time.² Where bigotry could thus only injure and oppress without suppressing heresy, it stimulated resistance; and the result of the stimulus was a revival of popular propaganda which led to the founding of a Secular Society in 1852.

6. This date broadly coincides with the maximum domination of conventional orthodoxy in English life. From about the middle of the century the balance gradually changes. In 1852 we find the publisher Henry Bohn reissuing the worthless apologetic works of the Rev. Andrew Fuller, with a "publisher's preface" in which they are said to "maintain an acknowledged pre-eminence," though written "at a period of our national history when the writings of Volney and Gibbon, and especially of Thomas Paine, fostered by the political effects of the French Revolution, had deteriorated the morals of the people, and infused the poison of infidelity into the disaffected portion of the public." We have here still the note of early-nineteenth-century Anglican respectability, not easily to be matched in human history for hollowness and blatancy. Fuller is

¹ Of George Combe's *Constitution of Man* (1828), a deistic work, over 50,000 copies were sold in Britain within twelve years, and 10,000 in America. Advt. to 4th ed. 1839. Combe avows that his impulse came from the phrenologist Spurzheim.

² See the details in his *Last Trial by Jury for Atheism in England*.

at once one of the most rabid and one of the most futile of the thousand and one defenders of the faith. A sample of his mind and method is the verdict that "If the light that is gone abroad on earth would permit the rearing of temples to Venus, or Bacchus, or any of the rabble of heathen deities, there is little doubt but that modern unbelievers would in great numbers become their devotees; but, seeing they cannot have a God whose worship shall accord with their inclinations, they seem determined not to worship at all."¹ In the very next year the same publisher began the issue of a reprint of Gibbon, with variorum notes, edited by "An English Churchman," who for the most part defended Gibbon against his orthodox critics. This enterprise in turn brought upon the pious publisher a fair share of odium. But the second half of the century, albeit soon darkened by new wars in Europe, Asia, and America, was to be for England one of Liberalism alike in politics and in thought, free trade, and relatively free publication, with progress in enlightenment for both the populace and the "educated" classes.

7. In 1858 there was elected to the presidency of the London Secular Society the young CHARLES BRADLAUGH, one of the greatest orators of his age, and one of the most powerful personalities ever associated with a progressive movement. Early experience of clerical persecution, which even drove the boy from his father's roof, helped to make him a fighter, but never infirmed his humanity. In the main self-taught, he acquired a large measure of culture in French and English, and his rare natural gift for debate was sharpened by a legal training. A personal admirer of Owen, he never accepted his social polity, but was at all times the most zealous of democratic reformers. Thenceforward the working masses in England were in large part kept in touch with a freethought which drew on the results of the scientific and scholarly research of the time, and wielded a dialectic of which trained opponents confessed the power.² In the place of the bland dogmatism of Owen, and the calm assumption that all mankind could and should be schoolmastered into happiness and order, there came the alert recognition of the absoluteness of individualism as regards conviction, and its present pre-potency as regards social arrangements. Every thesis was brought to the test of argument and evidence; and in due course many who had complained that Owen would not

¹ *The Gospel its Own Witness*, 1799, rep. in Bohn's ed. of *The Principal Works and Remains of the Rev. Andrew Fuller*, 1852, pp. 136-37.

² See Prof. Flint's tribute to the reasoning power of Bradlaugh and Holyoake in his *Anti-Theistic Theories*, 4th ed. pp. 518-19.

argue, complained that the new school argued everything. The essential thing was that the people were receiving vitally needed instruction; and were being taught with a new power to think for themselves. Incidentally they were freed from an old burden by Bradlaugh's successful resistance to the demand of suretyship from newspapers, and by his no less successful battle for the right of non-theistic witnesses to make affirmation instead of taking the oath in the law courts.¹

The inspiration and the instruction of the popular movement thus maintained were at once literary, scientific, ethical, historical, scholarly, and philosophic. Shelley was its poet; Voltaire its first story-teller; and Gibbon its favourite historian. In philosophy, Bradlaugh learned less from Hume than from Spinoza; in Biblical criticism—himself possessing a working knowledge of Hebrew—he collated the work of English and French specialists, down to and including Colenso, applying all the while to the consecrated record the merciless tests of a consistent ethic. At the same time, the whole battery of argument from the natural sciences was turned against traditionalism and supernaturalism, alike in the lectures of Bradlaugh and the other speakers of his party, and in the pages of his journal, *The National Reformer*. The general outcome was an unprecedented diffusion of critical thought among the English masses, and a proportionate antagonism to those who had wrought such a result. When, therefore, Bradlaugh, as deeply concerned for political as for intellectual righteousness, set himself to the task of entering Parliament, he commenced a struggle which shortened his life, though it promoted his main objects. Not till after a series of electoral contests extending over twelve years was he elected for Northampton in 1880; and the House of Commons in a manner enacted afresh the long resistance made to him in that city.² When, however, on his election in 1880, the Conservative Opposition began the historic proceedings over the Oath question, they probably did even more to deepen and diffuse the popular freethought movement than Bradlaugh himself had done in the whole of his previous career. The process was furthered by the policy of prosecuting and imprisoning (1883) Mr. G. W. Foote, editor of the *Freethinker*, under the Blasphemy Laws—a course not directly ventured on as against Bradlaugh, though it was sought to connect him with the publication of Mr. Foote's journal.

¹ See Mrs. Bradlaugh Bonner's *Charles Bradlaugh*, i, 149, 288-89.

² For a full record see Part II of Mrs. Bradlaugh Bonner's *Charles Bradlaugh*.

To this day it is common to give a false account of the origin of the episode, representing Bradlaugh as having "forced" his opinions on the attention of the House. Rather he strove unduly to avoid wounding religious feeling. Wont to make affirmation by law in the courts of justice, he held that the same law applied to the "oath of allegiance," and felt that it would be unseemly on his part to use the words of adjuration if he could legally affirm. On this point he expressly consulted the law officers of the Crown, and they gave the opinion that he had the legal right, which was his own belief as a lawyer. The faction called the "fourth party," however, saw an opportunity to embarrass the Gladstone Government by challenging the act of affirmation, and thus arose the protracted struggle. Only when a committee of the House decided that he could not properly affirm did Bradlaugh propose to take the oath, in order to take his seat.

The pretence of zeal for religion, made by the politicians who had raised the issue, was known by all men to be the merest hypocrisy. Lord Randolph Churchill, who distinguished himself by insisting on the moral necessity for a belief in "some divinity or other," is recorded to have professed a special esteem for Mr. (now Lord) Morley, the most distinguished Positivist of his time.¹ The whole procedure, in Parliament and out, was so visibly that of the lowest political malice, exploiting the crudest religious intolerance, that it turned into active freethinkers many who had before been only passive doubters, and raised the secularist party to an intensity of zeal never before seen. At no period in modern British history had there been so constant and so keen a platform propaganda of unbelief; so unsparing an indictment of Christian doctrine, history, and practice; such contemptuous rebuttal of every Christian pretension; such asperity of spirit against the creed which was once more being championed by chicanery, calumny, and injustice. In those five years of indignant warfare were sown the seeds of a more abundant growth of rationalism than had ever before been known in the British Islands. With invincible determination Bradlaugh fought his case through Parliament and the law courts, incurring debts which forced upon him further toils that clearly shortened his life, but never yielding for an instant in his battle with the bigotry of half the nation. Liberalism was shamed by many defections; Conservatism, with the assent of Mr. Balfour, was solid for injustice;² and in the entire Church of England less

¹ After Bradlaugh had secured his seat, the noble lord even sought his acquaintance.

² Though young Conservative members, after 1886, privately professed sympathy.

than a dozen priests stood for tolerance. But the cause at stake was indestructible. When Bradlaugh at length took the oath and his seat in 1886, under a ruling of the new Speaker (Peel) which stultified the whole action of the Speaker and majorities of the previous Parliament, and no less that of the law courts, straightforward freethought stood three-fold stronger in England than in any previous generation. Apart from their educative work, the struggles and sufferings of the secularist leaders won for Great Britain the abolition within one generation of the old burden of suretyship on newspapers, and of the disabilities of non-theistic witnesses; the freedom of public meeting in the London parks; the right of avowed atheists to sit in Parliament (Bradlaugh having secured in 1888 their title to make affirmation instead of oath); and the virtual discredit of the Blasphemy Laws as such. It is probable also that the treatment meted out to Mrs. BESANT—then associated with Bradlaugh in freethought propaganda—marked the end of another form of tyrannous outrage, already made historic in the case of Shelley. Secured the custody of her children under a marital deed of separation, she was deprived of it at law (1879) on her avowal of atheistic opinions, with the result that her influence as a propagandist was immensely increased.

8. The special energy of the English secularist movement in the ninth decade was partly due to the fact that by that time there had appeared a remarkable amount of modern freethinking literature of high literary and intellectual quality, and good "social" status. Down to 1870 the new literary names committed to the rejection of Christianity, apart from the men of science who kept to their own work, were the theists Hennell, F. W. Newman, W. R. Greg, R. W. Mackay, Buckle, and W. E. H. Lecky, all of them influential, but none of them at once recognized as a first-rate force. But with the appearance of Lecky's *History of the Rise and Influence of the Spirit of Rationalism in Europe* (1865), lacking though it was in clearness of thought, a new tone began to prevail; and his *History of European Morals from Augustus to Charlemagne* (1869), equally readable and not more uncompromising, was soon followed by a series of powerful pronouncements of a more explicit kind. One of the first of the literary class to come forward with an express impeachment of Christianity was MONCURE DANIEL CONWAY, whose *Earthward Pilgrimage* (1870) was the artistic record of a gifted preacher's progress from Wesleyan Methodism, through Unitarianism, to a theism which was soon to pass into agnosticism. In 1871 appeared the remarkable work of WINWOOD READE, *The*

Martyrdom of Man, wherein a rapid survey of ancient and medieval history, and of the growth of religion from savage beginnings, leads up to a definitely anti-theistic presentment of the future of human life with the claim to have shown "that the destruction of Christianity is essential to the interests of civilization."¹ Some eighteen editions tell of the acceptance won by the book. Less vogue, but some startled notice, was won by the Duke of Somerset's *Christian Theology and Modern Scepticism* (1872), a work of moderate rationalism, but by a peer. In 1873 appeared HERBERT SPENCER'S *Introduction to the Study of Sociology*, wherein the implicit anti-supernaturalism of that philosopher's *First Principles* was advanced upon, in the chapter on "The Theological Bias," by a mordant attack on that Christian creed.

That attack had been preceded by Matthew Arnold's *Literature and Dogma* (1872), wherein the publicist who had censured Colenso for not writing in Latin described the Christian doctrine of the Trinity as "the fairy-tale of three Lord Shaftesburys." Much pleading for the recognition by unbelievers of the value of the Bible failed to convince Christians of the value of such a thinker's Christianity. A more important sensation was provided in 1873 by the posthumous publication of Mill's *Autobiography*, and, in the following year, by his *Three Essays on Religion*, which exhibited its esteemed author as not only not a Christian but as never having been one, although he formulated a species of limited liability theism, as unsatisfactory to the rationalists as to the orthodox. Still the fresh manifestations of freethinking multiplied. On the one hand the massive treatise entitled *Supernatural Religion* (1874), and on the other the freethinking essays of Prof. W. K. Clifford in the *Fortnightly Review*, the most vigorously outspoken ever yet written by an English academic, showed that the whole field of debate was being reopened with a new power and confidence. The *History of English Thought in the Eighteenth Century*, by Leslie Stephen (1876), set up the same impression from another side; yet another social sensation was created by the appearance of Viscount AMBERLEY'S *Analysis of Religious Belief* (1877); and all the while the "Higher Criticism" proceeded within the pale of the Church.

The literary situation was now so changed that, whereas from 1850 to 1880 the "sensations" in the religious world were those made by rationalistic attacks, thereafter they were those made by new defences. H. Drummond's *Natural Law in the Spiritual World* (1883), Mr.

¹ Work cited, p. 524.

Balfour's *Defence of Philosophic Doubt* (1879) and *Foundations of Belief* (1895), and Mr. Kidd's *Social Evolution* (1894), were successively welcomed as being declared to render such a service. It is doubtful whether they are to-day valued upon that score in any quarter.

9. In the first half of the century popular forms of freethought propaganda were hardly possible in other European countries. France had been too long used to regulation alike under the monarchy and under the empire to permit of open promotion of unbelief in the early years of the Restoration. Yet as early as 1828 we find the Protestant Coquerel avowing that in his day the Bourbonism of the Catholic clergy had revived the old anti-clericalism, and that it was common to find the most high-minded patriots unbelievers and materialists.¹ But still more remarkable was the persistence of deep freethinking currents in the Catholic world throughout the century. About 1830 rationalism had become normal among the younger students at Paris;² and the revolution of that year elicited a charter putting all religions on an equality.³ Soon the throne and the chambers were on a footing of practical hostility to the Church.⁴ Under Louis Philippe men dared to teach in the Collège de France that "the Christian dispensation is but *one* link in the chain of divine revelations to man."⁵ Even during the first period of reaction after the restoration numerous editions of Volney's *Ruines* and of the *Abrégé*⁶ of Dupuis's *Origine de tous les Cultes* served to maintain among the more intelligent of the proletariat an almost scientific rationalism, which can hardly be said to have been improved on by such historiography as that of Renan's *Vie de Jésus*. And there were other forces, over and above freemasonry, which in France and other Latin countries has since the Revolution been steadily anti-clerical. The would-be social reconstructor CHARLES FOURIER (1772-1837) was an independent and non-Christian though not an anti-clerical theist, and his system may have counted for something as organizing the secular spirit among the workers in the period of the monarchic and Catholic reaction. Fourier approximated to Christianity inasmuch as he believed in a divine Providence; but like Owen he had an unbounded and heterodox faith in human

¹ Coquerel, *Essai sur l'histoire générale du christianisme*, 1828, préf.

² Dr. Christopher Wordsworth, *Diary in France*, 1845, pp. 75-77.

³ "The miserable and deistical principle of the equality of all religions" (*id.* p. 188). Cp. pp. 151, 153.

⁴ *Id.* pp. 157-61. As to the general vogue of rationalism in France at that period, see pp. 35, 204; and compare Saisset, *Essais sur la philosophie et la religion*, 1845; *The Progress of Religious Thought as illustrated in the Protestant Church of France*, by Dr. J. R. Beard, 1861; and Wilson's article in *Essays and Reviews*. As to Switzerland and Holland, see Pearson, *Infidelity, its Aspects*, etc., 1853, pp. 560-64, 575-84.

⁵ Louis Philippe sought to suppress this book, of which many editions had appeared before 1830. See Blanco White's *Life*, 1845, ii, 168.

goodness and perfectibility; and he claimed to have discovered the "plan of God" for men. But Fourier was never, like Owen, a popular force; and popular rationalism went on other lines. At no time was the proletariat of Paris otherwise than largely Voltairean after the Revolution, of which one of the great services (carried on by Napoleon) was an improvement in popular education. The rival non-Christian systems of SAINT-SIMON (1760-1823) and AUGUSTE COMTE (1798-1857) also never took any practical hold among them; but throughout the century they have been fully the most free-thinking working-class population in the world.

As to Fourier see the *Œuvres Choiesies de Fourier*, ed. Ch. Gide, pp. 1-3, 9. Cp. *Solidarité: Vue Synthétique sur la doctrine de Ch. Fourier*, par Hippolyte Renaud, 3e édit. 1846, ch. i: "Pour ramener l'homme à la foi" [en Dieu], writes Renaud, "il faut lui offrir aujourd'hui une foi complète et composée, une foi solidement assise sur le témoignage de la raison. Pour cela il faut que la flambeau de la science dissipe toutes les obscurités" (p. 9). This is not propitious to dogma; but Fourier planned and promised to leave priests and ministers undisturbed in his new world, and even declared religions to be "much superior to uncertain sciences." Gide, introd. to *Œuvres Choiesies*, pp. xxii-xxiii, citing Manuscripts, vol. de 1853-1856, p. 293. Cp. Dr. Ch. Pellarin, *Fourier, sa vie et sa théorie*, 5e édit. p. 143.

Saint-Simon, who proposed a "new Christianity," expressly guarded against direct appeals to the people. See Weil, *Saint-Simon et son Œuvre*, 1894, p. 193. As to the Saint-Simonian sect, see an interesting testimony by Renan, *Les Apôtres*, p. 148.

The generation after the fall of Napoleon was pre-eminently the period of new schemes of society; and it is noteworthy that they were all non-Christian, though all, including even Owen's, claimed to provide a "religion," and the French may seem all to have been convinced by Napoleon's practice that some kind of cult must be provided for the peoples. Owen alone rejected alike supernaturalism and cultus; and his movement left the most definite rationalistic traces. All seem to have been generated by the double influence of (1) the social failure of the French Revolution, which left so many anxious for another and better effort at reconstruction, and (2) of the spectacle of the rule of Napoleon, which seems to have elicited new ideals of beneficent autocracy. Owen, Fourier, Saint-Simon, and Comte were all alike would-be founders of a new society or social religion. It seems probable that this proclivity to systematic reconstruction, in a world which still carried a panic-memory of one great social overturn, helped to lengthen the rule of orthodoxy.

Considerably more progress was made when freethought became detached from special plans of polity, and grew up anew by way of sheer truth-seeking on all the lines of inquiry.

In France, however, the freethinking tradition from the eighteenth century never passed away, at least as regards the life of the great towns. And while Napoleon III made it his business to conciliate the Church, which in the person of the somewhat latitudinarian Darboy, Archbishop of Paris, had endorsed his *coup d'état* of 1851,¹ even under his rule the irreversible movement of freethought revealed itself among his own ministers. Victor Duruy, the eminent historian, his energetic Minister of Education, was a freethinker, non-aggressive towards the Church, but perfectly determined not to permit aggression by it.² And when the Church, in its immemorial way, declaimed against all forms of rationalistic teaching in the colleges, and insisted on controlling the instruction in all the schools,³ his firm resistance made him one of its most hated antagonists. Even in the Senate, then the asylum of all forms of antiquated thought and prejudice, Duruy was able to carry his point against the prelates, Sainte-Beuve strongly and skilfully supporting him.⁴ Thus in the France of the Third Empire, on the open field of the educational battle-ground between faith and reason, the rationalistic advance was apparent in administration no less than in the teaching of the professed men of science and the polemic of the professed critics of religion.

10. In other Catholic countries the course of popular culture in the first half of the century was not greatly dissimilar to that seen in France, though less rapid and expansive. Thus we find the Spanish Inquisitor-General in 1815 declaring that "all the world sees with horror the rapid progress of unbelief," and denouncing "the errors and the new and dangerous doctrines" which have passed from other countries to Spain.⁵ This evolution was to some extent checked; but in the latter half of the century, especially in the last thirty years, all the Catholic countries of Europe were more or less permeated with demotic freethought, usually going hand in hand with republican or socialistic propaganda in politics. It is indeed a significant fact that freethought propaganda is often most active in countries where the Catholic Church is most powerful. Thus in Belgium there are at least three separate federations,

¹ Prof. E. Lavisse, *Un Ministre: Victor Duruy*, 1895 (rep. of art. in *Revue de Paris*, Janv. 15 and Mars 1, 1895), p. 117.

² *Id.* pp. 99-105.

³ *Id.* pp. 107-118.

⁴ *Id.* pp. 118-27.

⁵ Llorente, *Hist. crit. de l'Inquisition de l'Espagne*, 2e édit. iv, 153.

standing for hundreds of freethinking "groups"; in Spain, a few years ago, there were freethought societies in all the large towns, and at least half-a-dozen freethought journals; in Portugal there have been a number of societies—a weekly journal, *O Secolo*, of Lisbon, and a monthly review, *O Livre Exame*. In France and Italy, where educated society is in large measure rationalistic, the Masonic lodges do most of the personal and social propaganda; but there are federations of freethought societies in both countries. In Switzerland freethought is more aggressive in the Catholic than in the Protestant cantons.¹ In the South American republics, again, as in Italy and France, the Masonic lodges are predominantly freethinking; and in Peru there was, a few years ago, a Freethought League, with a weekly organ. As long ago as 1856 the American diplomatist and archæologist, Squier, wrote that, "Although the people of Honduras, in common with those of Central America in general, are nominally Catholics, yet, among those capable of reflection or possessed of education, there are more who are destitute of any fixed creed—Rationalists or, as they are sometimes called, Freethinkers, than adherents of any form of religion."² That the movement is also active in the other republics of the southern continent may be inferred from the facts that a Positivist organization has long subsisted in Brazil; that its members were active in the peaceful revolution which there substituted a republic for a monarchy; and that at the Freethought Congresses of Rome and Paris in 1904 and 1905 there was an energetic demand for a Congress at Buenos Aires, which was finally agreed to for 1906.

While popular propaganda is hardly possible save on political lines, freethinking journalism has counted for much in the most Catholic parts of Southern Europe. The influence of such journals is to be measured not by their circulation, which is never great, but by their keeping up a habit of more or less instructed freethinking among readers, to many of whom the instruction is not otherwise easily accessible. Probably the least ambitious of them is an intellectual force of a higher order than the highest grade of popular religious journalism; while some of the stronger, as *De Dageraad* of Amsterdam, have ranked as high-class serious reviews. In the more free and progressive countries, however, freethought affects all periodical literature; and in France it partly permeates the ordinary newspapers. In England, where a series of monthly or weekly publications of an emphatically freethinking sort has been

¹ Rapport of Ch. Fulpius in the *Almanach de Libre Pensée*, 1906.

² Squier, *Notes on Central America*, 1856, p. 227.

nearly continuous from about 1840,¹ new ones rising in place of those which succumbed to the commercial difficulties, such periodicals suffer an economic pinch in that they cannot hope for much income from advertisements, which are the chief sustenance of popular journals and magazines. The same law holds elsewhere; but in England and America the high-priced reviews have been gradually opened to rationalistic articles, the way being led by the English *Westminster Review*² and *Fortnightly Review*, both founded with an eye to freer discussion.

Among the earlier freethinking periodicals may be noted *The Republican*, 1819–26 (edited by Carlile); *The Deist's Magazine*, 1820; *The Lion*, 1828 (Carlile); *The Prompter*, 1830 (Carlile); *The Gauntlet*, 1833 (Carlile); *The Atheist and Republican*, 1841–42; *The Blasphemer*, 1842; *The Oracle of Reason* (founded by Southwell), 1842, etc.; *The Reasoner and Herald of Progress* (largely conducted by Holyoake), 1846–1861; *Cooper's Journal; or, unfettered Thinker*, etc., 1850, etc.; *The Movement*, 1843; *The Freethinker's Information for the People* (undated: after 1840); *Freethinker's Magazine*, 1850, etc.; *London Investigator*, 1854, etc. Bradlaugh's *National Reformer*, begun in 1860, lasted till 1893. Mr. Foote's *Freethinker*, begun in 1881, still subsists. Various freethinking monthlies have risen and fallen since 1880—e.g., *Our Corner*, edited by Mrs. Besant, 1883–88; *The Liberal and Progress*, edited by Mr. Foote, 1879–87; the *Free Review*, transformed into the *University Magazine*, 1893–1898. The *Reformer*, a monthly, edited by Mrs. Bradlaugh Bonner, subsisted from 1897 to 1904. *The Literary Guide*, which began as a small sheet in 1885, flourishes. Since 1900, a popular Socialist journal, *The Clarion*, has declared for rationalism through the pen of its editor, Mr. R. Blatchford ("Nunquam"), whose polemic has caused much controversy. For a generation back, further, rationalistic essays have appeared from time to time not only in the *Fortnightly Review* (founded by G. H. Lewes, and long edited by Mr. John (now Lord) Morley, much of whose writing on the French *philosophes* appeared in its pages), but in the *Nineteenth Century*, wherein was carried on, for instance, the famous controversy between Mr. Gladstone and Prof. Huxley. In the early 'seventies, the *Cornhill Magazine*, under the editorship of Leslie Stephen,

¹ Before 1840 the popular freethought propaganda had been partly carried on under cover of Radicalism, as in Carlile's *Republican*, and *Lion*, and in various publications of William Hone. Cp. H. B. Wilson's article "The National Church," in *Essays and Reviews*, 9th ed. p. 152.

² Described as "our chief atheistic organ" by the late F. W. Newman "because Dr. James Martineau declined to continue writing for it, because it interpolated atheistical articles between his theistic articles" (*Contributions.....to the early history of the late Cardinal Newman*, 1891, p. 103). The review was for a time edited by J. S. Mill, and for long after him by Dr. John Chapman. It lasted into the twentieth century, under the editorship of Dr. Chapman's widow, and kept a free platform to the end.

issued serially Matthew Arnold's *Literature and Dogma* and *St. Paul and Protestantism*. In the latter years of the century quite a number of reviews, some of them short-lived, gave space to advanced opinions. But propaganda has latterly become more and more a matter of all-pervading literary influence, the immense circulation of the sixpenny reprints of the R. P. A. having put the advanced literature of the last generation within the reach of all.

11. In Germany, as we have seen, the relative selectness of culture, the comparative aloofness of the "enlightened" from the mass of the people, made possible after the War of Independence a certain pietistic reaction, in the absence of any popular propagandist machinery or purpose on the side of the rationalists. In the opinion of an evangelical authority, at the beginning of the nineteenth century, "through modern enlightenment (*Aufklärung*) the people had become indifferent to the Church; the Bible was regarded as a merely human book, the Saviour merely as a person who had lived and taught long ago, not as one whose almighty presence is with his people still."¹ According to the same authority, "before the war, the indifference to the word of God which prevailed among the upper classes had penetrated to the lower; but after it, a desire for the Scriptures was everywhere felt."² This involves an admission that the "religion of the heart" propounded by Schleiermacher in his addresses *On Religion* "to the educated among its despisers"³ (1799) was not really a Christian revival at all. Schleiermacher himself in 1803 declared that in Prussia there was almost no attendance on public worship, and the clergy had fallen into profound discredit.⁴ A pietistic movement had, however, begun during the period of the French ascendancy;⁵ and seeing that the freethinking of the previous generation had been in part associated with French opinion, it was natural that on this side anti-French feeling should promote a reversion to older and more "national" forms of feeling. Thus after the fall of Napoleon the tone of the students who had fought in the war seems to have been more religious than that of previous years.⁶ Inasmuch, however, as the "enlightenment" of the scholarly class was maintained, and

¹ Pastor W. Baur, Hamburg, *Religious Life in Germany during the Wars of Independence*, Eng. tr. 1872, p. 41. H. J. Rose and Pusey, in their controversy as to the causes of German rationalism, were substantially at one on this point of fact. Rose, *Letter to the Bishop of London*, 1829, pp. 19, 150, 161.

² *Id.* p. 481.

³ *Ueber die Religion: Reden an die gebildeten unter ihren Verächtern*. These are discussed hereinafter.

⁴ Lichtenberger, *Hist. of Ger. Theol. in the Nineteenth Cent.* Eng. tr. 1880, pp. 122-23.

⁵ See the same volume, *passim*.

⁶ Karl von Raumer, *Contrib. to the Hist. of the German Universities*, Eng. tr. 1850, p. 79. The intellectual tone of W. Baur and K. von Raumer certainly protects them from any charge of "enlightenment."

applied anew to critical problems, the religious revival did not turn back the course of progress. "When the third centenary commemoration, in 1817, of the Reformation approached, the Prussian people were in a state of stolid indifference, apparently, on religious matters."¹ Alongside of the pietistic reaction of the Liberation period there went on an open ecclesiastical strife, dating from an anti-rationalist declaration by the Court preacher Reinhard at Dresden in 1811,² between the rationalists or "Friends of Light" and the Scripturalists of the old school; and the effect was a general disintegration of orthodoxy, despite, or it may be largely in virtue of, the governmental policy of rewarding the Pietists and discouraging their opponents in the way of official appointments.³ The Prussian measure (1817) of forcibly uniting the Lutheran and Calvinistic Churches, with a neutral sacramental ritual in which the eucharist was treated as a historical commemoration, tended to the same consequences, though it also revived old Lutheran zeal;⁴ and when the new revolutionary movement broke out in 1848, popular feeling was substantially non-religious. "In the south of Germany especially the conflict of political opinions and revolutionary tendencies produced, in the first instance, an entire prostration of religious sentiment." The bulk of society showed entire indifference to worship, the churches being everywhere deserted; and "atheism was openly avowed, and Christianity ridiculed as the invention of priestcraft."⁵ One result was a desperate effort of the clergy to "effect a union among all who retained any measure of Christian belief, in order to raise up their national religion and faith from the lowest state into which it has ever fallen since the French Revolution."

But the clerical effort evoked a counter effort. Already, in 1846, official interference with freedom of utterance led to the formation of a "free religious" society by Dr. Rupp, of Königsberg, one of the "Friends of Light" in the State Church; and he was followed by Wislicenus of Halle, a Hegelian, and by Uhlich of Magdeburg.⁶ As a result of the determined pressure, social and official, which ensued on the collapse of the revolution of 1848, these societies failed to develop on the scale of their beginnings; and that of Magdeburg, which at the outset had 7,000 members, has latterly only 500; though that of Berlin has nearly 4,000.⁷ There is further a *Freidenker Bund*, with branches in many towns; and the two

¹ Laing, *Notes of a Traveller*, 1842, p. 181.

² C. H. Cotterill, *Relig. Movements of Germany in the Nineteenth Century*, 1849, pp. 39-40.

³ *Id.* pp. 27-28, 41-42.

⁴ Cotterill, as cited, p. 84.

⁵ *Cp.* Laing, as cited, pp. 206-207, 211.

⁶ Cotterill, as cited, pp. 43-47.

⁷ Rapport de Ida Altmann, in *Almanach de Libre Pensée*, 1906, p. 20.

organizations, with their total membership of some fifty thousand, may be held to represent the militant side of popular freethought in Germany. This, however, constitutes only a fraction of the total amount of passive rationalism. There is a large measure of enlightenment in both the working and the middle classes; and the ostensible force of orthodoxy among the official and conformist middle class is in many respects illusory. The German police laws put a rigid check on all manner of platform and press propaganda which could be indicted as hurting the feelings of religious people; so that a jest at the Holy Coat of Trèves could even in recent years send a journalist to jail, and the platform work of the militant societies is closely trammelled. Yet there are, or have been, over a dozen journals which so far as may be take the freethought side;¹ and the whole stress of Bismarckian reaction and of official orthodoxy under the present Kaiser has never availed to make the tone of popular thought pietistic. KARL MARX, the prophet of the German Socialist movement (1818-1883), laid it down as part of its mission "to free consciousness from the religious spectre"; and his two most influential followers in Germany, BEBEL and LIEBKNECHT, were avowed atheists, the former even going so far as to avow officially in the Reichstag that "the aim of our party is on the political plane the republican form of State; on the economic, Socialism; and on the plane which we term the religious, atheism";² though the party attempts no propaganda of the latter order. "Christianity and Social-Democracy," said Bebel again, "are opposed as fire and water."³

Some index to the amount of popular freethought that normally exists under the surface in Germany is furnished, further, by the strength of the German freethought movement in the United States, where, despite the tendency to the adoption of the common speech, there grew up in the last quarter of the nineteenth century many German freethinking societies, a German federation of atheists, and a vigorous popular organ, *Der Freidenker*.

Thus, under the sounder moral and economic conditions of the life of the proletariat in Germany, straightforward rationalism, as apart from propaganda, is becoming among them more and more the rule. The bureaucratic control of education forces religious

¹ The principal have been: *Das freie Wort* and *Frankfurter Zeitung*, Frankfurt-on-Main; *Der Freidenker*, Friedrichshagen, near Berlin; *Der freireligiöses Sonntagsblatt*, Breslau; *Die freie Gemeinde*, Magdeburg; *Der Atheist*, Nuremberg; *Menschenum*, Gotha; *Fossische Zeitung*, Berlin; *Berliner Volkszeitung*, Berlin; *Vorwärts* (Socialist), Berlin; *Weser Zeitung*, Bremen; *Hartungsche Zeitung*, Königsberg; *Kölnische Zeitung*, Cologne.

² Studemund, *Der moderne Unglaube in den unteren Ständen*, 1901, p. 14.

³ *Id.* p. 22.

teaching in the common schools; and there is no "conscience clause" for unbelieving parents.¹ A Protestant pastor at the end of the century made an investigation into the state of religious opinion among the working Socialists of some provincial towns and rural districts, and found everywhere a determined attitude of rationalism. The formula of the Social Democrats, "Religion is a private matter," he bitterly perceives to carry the implication "a private matter for the fools"; and while he holds that the belief in a speedy collapse of the Christian religion is latterly less common than formerly among the upper and middle classes, he complains that the Socialists are not similarly enlightened.² Bebel's drastic teaching as to the economic and social conditions of the rise of Christianity,³ and the materialistic theory of history set forth by Marx and Engels, he finds generally accepted. Not only do most of the party leaders declare themselves to be without religion, but those who do not so declare themselves are so no less.⁴ Nor is the unbelief a mere sequel to the Socialism: often the development is the other way.⁵ The opinion is almost universal, further, that the clergy in general do not believe what they teach.⁶ Atheists are numerous among the peasantry; more numerous among the workers in the provincial towns; and still more numerous in the large towns;⁷ and while many take a sympathetic view of Jesus as a man and teacher, not a few deny his historic existence⁸—a view set forth in non-Socialist circles also.⁹

12. Under the widely-different political conditions in Russia and the Scandinavian States it is the more significant that in all alike rationalism is latterly common among the educated classes. In Norway the latter perhaps include a larger proportion of working people than can be so classed even in Germany; and rationalism is relatively hopeful, though social freedom is still far from perfect. It is the old story of toleration for a dangerously well-placed freethought, and intolerance for that which reaches the common people. In Russia rationalism has before it the task of transmuting a system of autocracy into one of self-government. In no European country, perhaps, is rationalism more general among the educated classes;

¹ A. D. McLaren, *An Australian in Germany*, 1911, pp. 181, 184.

² Studemund, *Der moderne Unglaube in den unteren Ständen*, 1901, pp. 17, 21.

³ *Glossen zu Yves Guyot's und Sigismund Lacroix's "Die wahre Gestalt des Christentums."*

⁴ Studemund, p. 22.

⁵ *Id.* p. 27.

⁶ *Id.* pp. 40-42. Cp. p. 43.

⁷ Pastor Studemund cites other inquirers, notably Rade, Gebhardt, Lorenz, and Dietzgen, all to the same effect.

⁸ *E.g.* Pastor A. Kalthoff's *Was wissen wir von Jesus?* 1904. Since that date the opinion has found new and powerful supporters in Germany.

⁵ *Id.* p. 23.

⁷ *Id.* pp. 37-38.

and in none is there a greater mass of popular ignorance.¹ The popular icon-worship in Moscow can hardly be paralleled outside of Asia. On the other hand, the aristocracy became Voltairean in the eighteenth century, and has remained more or less incredulous since, though it now joins hands with the Church; while the democratic movement, in its various phases of socialism, constitutionalism, and Nihilism, has been markedly anti-religious since the second quarter of the century.² Subsidiary revivals of mysticism, such as are chronicled in other countries, are of course to be seen in Russia; but the instructed class, the *intelligentsia*, is essentially naturalistic in its cast of thought. This state of things subsists despite the readiness of the government to suppress the slightest sign of official heterodoxy in the universities.³ The struggle is thus substantially between the spirit of freedom and that of arbitrary rule; and the fortunes of freethought go with the former.

13. "Free-religious" societies, such as have been noted in Germany, may be rated as forms of moderate freethought propaganda, and are to be found in all Protestant countries, with all shades of development. A movement of the kind has existed for a number of years back in America, in the New England States and elsewhere, and may be held to represent a theistic or agnostic thought too advanced to adhere even to the Unitarianism which during the two middle quarters of the century was perhaps the predominant creed in New England. The Theistic Church conducted by the Rev. Charles Voysey after his expulsion from the Church of England in 1871 to his death in 1912, and since then by the Rev. Dr. Walter Walsh, is an example. Another type of such a gradual and peaceful evolution is the South Place Institute (formerly "Chapel") of London, where, under the famous orator W. J. Fox, nominally a Unitarian, there was preached between 1824 and 1852 a theism tending to pantheism, perhaps traceable to elements in the doctrine of Priestley, and passed on by Mr. Fox to Robert Browning.⁴ In 1864 the charge passed to MONCURE D. CONWAY, under whom the congregation quietly advanced during twenty years from Unitarianism to a non-scriptural rationalism, embracing the shades of philosophic theism, agnosticism, and anti-theism. In Conway's *Lessons for the*

¹ "The people in the country do not read; in the towns they read little. The journals are little circulated. In Russia one never sees a cabman, an artisan, a labourer reading a newspaper" (Ivan Strannik, *La pensée russe contemporaine*, 1903, p. 5).

² Cp. E. Lavigne, *Introduction à l'histoire du nihilisme russe*, 1880, pp. 149, 161, 224; Arnaudo, *Le Nihilisme*, French trans. pp. 37, 58, 61, 63, 77, 86, etc.; Tikhomirov, *La Russie*, p. 290.

³ Tikhomirov, *La Russie*, pp. 325-26, 338-39.

⁴ Cp. Priestley, *Essay on the First Principles of Government*, 2nd ed. 1771, pp. 257-61, and Conway's *Centenary History of South Place*, pp. 63, 77, 80.

Day will be found a series of peculiarly vivid mementos of that period, a kind of itinerary, more intimate than any retrospective record. The latter part of his life, partly preserved in one of the most interesting autobiographies of the century, was spent between England and the United States and in travel. After his first withdrawal to the States in 1884 the Institute became an open platform for rationalist and non-theological ethics and social and historical teaching, and it now stands as an "Ethical Society" in touch with the numerous groups so named which have come into existence in England in the last dozen years on lines originally laid down by Dr. Felix Adler in New York. At the time of the present writing the English societies of this kind number between twenty and thirty, the majority being in London and its environs. Their open adherents, who are some thousands strong, are in most cases non-theistic rationalists, and include many former members of the Secularist movement, of which the organization has latterly dwindled. On partly similar lines there were developed in provincial towns about the end of the century a small number of "Labour Churches," in which the tendency was to substitute a rationalist humanitarian ethic for supernaturalism; and the same lecturers frequently spoke from their platforms and from those of Ethical and Secularist societies. Of late, however, the Labour Churches have tended to disappear. All this means no resumption of church-going, but, by the confession of the Churches, a complete secularization of the Sunday.

14. Alongside of the lines of movement before sketched, there has subsisted in England during the greater part of the nineteenth century a considerable organization of Unitarianism. In the early years of the nineteenth century it was strong enough to obtain the repeal (1813) of the penal laws against anti-Trinitarianism, whereafter the use of the name "Unitarian" became more common, and a sect so called was founded formally in 1825. When the heretical preachers of the Presbyterian sect began openly to declare themselves as Unitarians, there naturally arose a protest from the orthodox, and an attempt was made in 1833 to save from its new destination the property owned by the heretical congregations.¹ This was frustrated by the Dissenters' Chapels Act of 1844, which gave to each group singly the power to interpret its trust in its own fashion. Thenceforward the sect prospered considerably, albeit not so greatly as in

¹ See Rev. Joseph Hunter, *An Historical Defence of the Trustees of Lady Henley's Foundations*, 1834; *The History, Opinions, and Present Legal Position of the English Presbyterians* (official), 1834; *An Examination and Defence of the Principles of Protestant Dissent*, by the Rev. W. Hamilton Drummond, of Dublin, 1842.

the United States. During the century English Unitarianism has been associated with scholarship through such names as John Kenrick and Samuel Sharpe, the historians of Egypt, and J. J. Tayler; and, less directly, with philosophy in the person of Dr. James Martineau, who, however, was rather a coadjutor than a champion of the sect. In the United States the movement, greatly aided to popularity by the eloquent humanism of the two Channings, lost the prestige of the name of Emerson, who had been one of its ministers, by the inability of his congregation to go the whole way with him in his opinions. In 1853 Emerson told the young Moncure Conway that "the Unitarian Churches were stated to be no longer producing ministers equal to their forerunners, but were more and more finding their best men in those coming from orthodox Churches," who "would, of course, have some enthusiasm for their new faith."¹ Latterly Unitarians have been entitled to say that the Trinitarian Churches are approximating to their position.² Such an approach, however, involves rather a weakening than a strengthening of the smaller body; though some of its teachers are to the full as bigoted and embittered in their propaganda as the bulk of the traditionally orthodox. Others adhere to their ritual practices in the spirit of use and wont, as Emerson found when he sought to rationalize in his own Church the usage of the eucharist.³ On the other hand, numbers have passed from Unitarianism to thoroughgoing rationalism; and some whole congregations, following more or less the example of that of South Place Chapel, have latterly reached a position scarcely distinguishable from that of the Ethical Societies.

15. A partly similar evolution has taken place among the Protestant Churches of France, Switzerland, Hungary, and Holland. French Protestantism could not but be intellectually moved by the intense ferment of the Revolution; and, when finally secured against active oppression from the Catholic side, could not but develop an intellectual opposition to the Catholic Reaction after 1815. In Switzerland, always in intellectual touch with France and Germany, the tendencies which had been stamped as Socinian in the days of Voltaire soon reasserted themselves so strongly as to provoke fanatical reaction.⁴ The nomination of Strauss to a chair of theology at Zürich by a Radical Government in 1839 actually gave rise to a violent revolt, inflamed and led by Protestant clergymen. The

¹ Conway, *Autobiography*, 1905, i, 123.

² So Prof. William James, *The Will to Believe*, etc., 1897, p. 133.

³ Conway, *Emerson at Home and Abroad*, 1883, ch. vii.

⁴ Hagenbach, *Kirchengeschichte des 18. und 19. Jahrhunderts*, 1848, ii, 422. Rationalism seems to have spread soonest in the canton of Zürich. *Id.* ii, 427.

Executive Council were expelled, and a number of persons killed in the strife.¹ In the canton of Aargau in 1841, again, the cry of "religion in danger" sufficed to bring about a Catholic insurrection against a Liberal Council; and yet again in 1844 it led, among the Catholics of the Valais canton, to the bloodiest insurrection of all. Since these disgraceful outbreaks the progress of Rationalism in Switzerland has been steady. In 1847 a chair was given at Berne to the rationalistic scholar Zeller, without any such resistance as was made to Strauss at Zürich. In 1892, out of a total number of 3,151 students in the five universities of Switzerland and in the academies of Fribourg and Neuchâtel, the number of theological students was only 374, positively less than that of the teaching staff, which was 431. Leaving out the academies named, which had no medical faculty, the number of theological students stood at 275 out of 2,917. The Church in Switzerland has thus undergone the relative restriction in power and prestige seen in the other European countries of long-established culture. The evolution, however, remains negative rather than positive. Though a number of pastors latterly call themselves *libres penseurs* or *penseurs libres*, and a movement of ethical culture (*morale sociale*) has made progress, the forces of positive freethought are not numerically strong. An economic basis still supports the Churches, and the lack of it leaves rationalism non-aggressive.²

A somewhat similar state of things exists in Holland, where the "higher criticism" of both the Old and New Testaments made notable progress in the middle decades of the century. There then resulted not only an extensive decay of orthodoxy within the Protestant Church, but a movement of aggressive popular freethought, which was for a number of years well represented in journalism. To-day, orthodoxy and freethought are alike less demonstrative; the broad explanation being that the Dutch people in the mass has ceased to be pietistic, and has secularized its life. Even in the Bible-loving Boer Republic of South Africa (Transvaal), in its time one of the most orthodox of the civilized communities of the world, there was seen in the past generation the phenomenon of an agnostic ex-clergyman's election to the post of president, in the person of T. F. Burgers, who succeeded Pretorius in 1871. His election was of course on political and not on religious grounds; and panic fear on the score of his heresy, besides driving some fanatics

¹ Grote, *Seven Letters concerning the Politics of Switzerland*, pp. 34-35. Hagenbach (*Kirchengeschichte*, ii, 427-28) shows no shame over the insurrection at Zürich. But cp. Beard, in *Voices of the Church in Reply to Dr. Strauss*, 1845, pp. 17-18.

² Cp. the *rapport* of Ch. Fulpinus in the *Almanach de Libre Pensée*, 1806.

to emigrate, is said to have disorganized a Boer expedition under his command;¹ but his views were known when he was elected. In the years 1899-1902 the terrible experience of the last Boer War, in South Africa as in Britain, perhaps did more to turn critical minds against supernaturalism than was accomplished by almost any other agency in the same period. In Britain the overturn was by way of the revolt of many ethically-minded Christians against the attitude of the orthodox churches, which were so generally and so unscrupulously belligerent as to astonish many even of their freethinking opponents.² As regards the Boers and the Cape Dutch the resultant unbelief was among the younger men, who harassed their elders with challenges as to the justice or the activity of a God who permitted the liberties of his most devoted worshippers to be wantonly destroyed. Among the more educated burghers in the Orange Free State commandos unbelief asserted itself with increasing force and frequency.³ An ethical rationalism thus motivated is not likely to be displaced; and the Christian churches of Britain have thus the sobering knowledge that the war which they so vociferously glorified⁴ has wrought to the discredit of their creed alike in their own country and among the vanquished.

16. The history of popular freethought in Sweden yields a good illustration, in a compact form,⁵ of the normal play of forces and counter-forces. Since the day of Christina, as we saw, though there have been many evidences of passive unbelief, active rationalism has been little known in her kingdom down till modern times, Sweden as a whole having been little touched by the great ferment of the eighteenth century. The French Revolution, however, stirred the waters there as elsewhere. Tegnér, the poet-bishop, author of the once-famous *Frithiof's Saga*, was notable in his day for a determined rejection of the evangelical doctrine of salvation; and his letters contain much criticism of the ruling system. But the first recognizable champion of freethought in Sweden is the thinker and historian E. G. Geijer (d. 1847), whose history of his native land is one of the best European performances of his generation.

¹ G. M. Theal, *South Africa* ("Story of the Nations" series), pp. 340, 345. Mr. Theal's view of the mental processes of the Boers is somewhat *à priori*, and his explanation seems in part inconsistent with his own narrative.

² An English acquaintance of my own at Cape Town, who before the war not only was an orthodox believer, but found his chief weekly pleasure in attending church, was so astounded by the general attitude of the clergy on the war that he severed his connection, once for all. Thousands did the same in England.

³ I write on the strength of personal testimonies spontaneously given to me in South Africa, some of them by clergymen of the Dutch Reformed Church.

⁴ See the evidence collected in the pamphlet *The Churches and the War*, by Alfred Marks. New Age Office, 1905.

⁵ For the survey here reduced to outline I am indebted to two Swedish friends.

In 1820 he was prosecuted for his attack upon the dogmas of the Trinity and redemption—long the special themes of discussion in Sweden—in his book *Thorild*; but was acquitted by the jury. Thenceforth Sweden follows the general development of Europe. In 1841 Strauss's *Leben Jesu* was translated in Swedish, and wrought its usual effect. On the popular side the poet Wilhelm von Braun carried on an anti-Biblical warfare; and a blacksmith in a provincial town contrived to print in 1850 a translation of Paine's *Age of Reason*. Once more the spirit of persecution blazed forth, and he was prosecuted and imprisoned. H. B. Palmaer (d. 1854) was likewise prosecuted for his satire, *The Last Judgment in Cocaigne* (Kräkwinkel), with the result that his defence extended his influence. In the same period the Stockholm curate Nils Ignell (d. 1864) produced a whole series of critical pamphlets and a naturalistic *History of the Development of Man*, besides supplying a preface to the Swedish translation of Renan's *Vie de Jésus*. Meantime translations of the works of Theodore Parker, by V. Pfeiff and A. F. Akerberg, had a large circulation and a wide influence; and the courage of the gymnasium rector N. J. Cramer (d. 1893), author of *The Farewell to the Church*, gave an edge to the movement. The partly rationalistic doctrine of Victor Rydberg (d. 1895) was in comparison uncritical, and was proportionally popular.

On another line the books of Dr. Nils Lilja (d. 1870), written for working people, created a current of rationalism among the masses; and in the next generation G. J. Leufstedt maintained it by popular lectures and by the issue of translations of Colenso, Ingersoll, Büchner, and Renan. Hjalmar Stromer (d. 1886) did similar platform work. Meantime the followers of Parker and Rydberg founded in 1877 a monthly review, *The Truthseeker*, which lasted till 1894, and an association of "Believers in Reason," closely resembling the British Ethical Societies of our own day. Among its leading adherents has been K. P. Arnoldson, the well-known peace advocate. Liberal clerics were now fairly numerous; Positivism, represented by Dr. Anton Nyström's *General History of Civilization*, played its part; and the more radical freethinking movement, nourished by new translations, became specially active, with the usual effect on orthodox feeling. AUGUST STRINDBERG, author and lecturer, was prosecuted in 1884 on a charge of ridiculing the eucharist, but was declared not guilty. The strenuous VICTOR LENNSTRAND, lecturer and journalist, prosecuted in 1888 and later for his anti-Christian propaganda, was twice fined and imprisoned, with the result of extending his influence and discrediting his opponents.

"Utilitarian Associations," created by his activity, were set up in many parts of the country; and his movement survives his death.

17. Only in the United States has the public lecture platform been made a means of propaganda to anything like the extent seen in Britain; and the greatest part of the work in the States has thus far been done by the late Colonel INGERSOLL, the leading American orator of the last generation, and the most widely influential platform propagandist of the last century. No other single freethinker, it is believed, has reached such an audience by public speech; and between his propaganda and that of the freethought journals there has been maintained for a generation back a large body of vigorous freethinking opinion in all parts of the States. Before the Civil War this could hardly be said. In the middle decades of the century the conditions had been so little changed that after the death of President LINCOLN, who was certainly a non-Christian deist, and an agnostic deist at that,¹ it was sought to be established that he was latterly orthodox. In his presidential campaign of 1860 he escaped attack on his opinions simply because his opponent, Stephen A. Douglas, was likewise an unbeliever.² The great negro orator, FREDERICK DOUGLAS, was as heterodox as Lincoln.³ It is even alleged that President Grant⁴ was of the same cast of opinion. Such is the general drift of intelligent thought in the United States, from Washington onwards; and still the social conditions impose on public men the burden of concealment, while popular history is garbled for the same reasons. Despite the great propagandist power of the late Colonel Ingersoll, therefore, American freethought remains dependent largely on struggling organizations and journals,⁵ and its special literature is rather of the popularizing than of the scholarly order. Nowhere else has every new advance of rationalistic science been more angrily opposed by the priesthood; because nowhere is the ordinary prejudice of the priest more voluble or better-bottomed in self-complacency. As late as 1891 the Methodist Bishop Keener delivered a ridiculous attack on the evolution theory before the Œcumenical Council of Methodism at Washington, declaring that it had been utterly refuted by a certain "wonderful deposit of the Ashley beds."⁶ Various professors in ecclesiastical colleges have been driven from their posts for accepting in turn the discoveries of geology, biology, and the "higher criticism"—for

¹ Cp. Lamon's *Life of Lincoln*, and J. B. Rensburg's *Abraham Lincoln: Was he a Christian?* (New York, 1893.)

² Rensburg, pp. 318-19.

³ Of these the *New York Truthseeker* has been the most energetic and successful.

⁴ Rensburg, p. 324.

⁵ White, *Warfare*, i, 81.

instance, Woodrow of Columbia, South Carolina; Toy of Louisville; Winchell of Vanderbilt University; and more than one professor in the American college at Beyrout.¹ In every one of the three former cases, it is true, the denounced professor has been called to a better chair; and latterly some of the more liberal clergy have even commercially exploited the higher criticism by producing the "Rainbow Bible." Generally speaking, however, in the United States sheer preoccupation with business, and lack of leisure, counteract in a measure the relative advantage of social freedom; and while culture is more widely diffused than in England, it remains on the whole less radical in the "educated" classes so-called. So far as it is possible to make a quantitative estimate, it may be said that in the more densely populated parts of the States there is latterly less of studious freethinking because there is less leisure than in England; but that in the Western States there is a relative superiority, class for class, because of the special freedom of the conditions and the independent character of many of the immigrants who constitute the new populations.²

SECTION 2.—BIBLICAL CRITICISM

It is within the last generation that the critical analysis of the Jewish and Christian sacred books has been most generally carried on; but the process has never been suspended since the German *Aufklärung* arose on the stimuli of English and French deism.

1. At the beginning of the century, educated men in general believed in the Semitic myths of creation, as given in Genesis: long before the end of it they had more or less explicitly rectified their beliefs in the light of new natural science and new archæology. The change became rapid after 1860; but it had been led up to even in the period of reaction. While in France, under the restored monarchy, rationalistic activity was mainly headed into historical, philosophical, and sociological study, and in England orthodoxy predominated in theological discussion, the German rationalistic movement went on among the specialists, despite the liberal religious reaction of Schleiermacher,³ who himself gave forth such

¹ White, *Warfare*, i, 84, 86, 314, 317, 318.

² This view is not inconsistent with the fact that popular forms of credulity are also found specially flourishing in the West. Cp. Bryce, *The American Commonwealth*, 3rd ed. ii, 832-33.

³ As to the absolute predominance of rationalistic unbelief (in the orthodox sense of the word) in educated Germany in the first third of the century, see the *Memoirs of F. Perthes*, Eng. tr. 2nd ed. ii, 240-45, 255, 266-75. Despite the various reactions claimed by Perthes and others, it is clear that the tables have never since been turned. Cp. Pearson, *Infidelity*, pp. 554-59, 569-74. Schleiermacher was charged on his own side with making fatal concessions. Kabis, *Internal Hist. of German Protestantism*, Eng. tr. 1856 pp. 210-11; Robins, *A Defence of the Faith*, 1862, i, 181; and Quinet as there cited.

an uncertain sound. His case and that of his father, an army chaplain, tell signally of the power of the mere clerical occupation to develop a species of emotional belief in one who has even attained rationalism. When the son, trained for the church, avowed to his father (1787) that he had lost faith in the supernatural Jesus, the father professed to mourn bitterly, but three years later avowed that he in his own youth had preached Christianity for twelve years while similarly disbelieving its fundamental tenet.¹ He professionally counselled compromise, which the son duly practised, with such success that, whereas he originally addressed his *Discourses on Religion* (1799) to "the educated among its despisers," he was able to say in the preface to the third edition, twenty years later (1821), that the need now was to reason with the pietists and literalists, the ignorant and bigoted, the credulous and superstitious.² In short, he and others had been able to set up a fashion of poetic religion among deists, but not to lighten the darkness of orthodox belief.

The ostensible religious revival associated with Schleiermacher's name was in fact a reaction of temperament, akin to the romantic movement in literature, of which Chateaubriand in France was the exponent as regarded religious feeling. The German "rationalism" of the latter part of the eighteenth century, with its stolid translation of the miraculous into the historical, and its official accommodation of the result to the purposes of the pulpit, had not reached any firm scientific foundation; and Schleiermacher on the other side, protesting that religion was a matter not of knowledge but of feeling, attracted alike the religious emotionalists, the seekers of compromise, and the romantics. His personal and literary charm, and his tolerance of mundane morals, gave him a German vogue not unlike that of Chateaubriand in France. His intellectual cast and ultimate philosophic bias, however, together with his freedom of private life,³ ultimately alienated him from the orthodox, and thus it was that he died (1834) in the odour of heresy. Heresy, in fact, he had preached from the outset; and it was only in a highly emancipated society that his teaching could have been fashionable. The statement that by his *Discourses* "with one stroke he overthrew the card-castle of rationalism and the old fortress of orthodoxy"⁴ is literally quite

¹ *Aus Schleiermachers Leben: In Briefen*, 1860, i, 42, 84. The father's letters, with their unctuous rhetoric, are a revelation of the power of declamatory habit to eliminate sincere thought.

² *Werke*, 1843, i, 140.

³ See Kahnis, p. 214, and refs. as to his relations with Frau Grunow. "He belonged to the circle of Prince Louis, in which intellect and art, but not morality," reigned. *Ib.* Compare the sympathetic Lichtenberger, *Hist. of Ger. Theol. in the Nineteenth Cent.* Eng. tr. 1889, pp. 103-104. It was of course his clerical character that disadvantaged Schleiermacher in such matters.

⁴ Lichtenberger, as cited, p. 87.

false, for the old compromising pseudo-rationalism survived a long while, and orthodoxy still longer; and it is quite misleading inasmuch as it suggests a resurgence of faith. The same historian proceeds to record that some saw in the work "only a slightly disguised return to superstition, and others a brilliant confession of unbelief." "The general public saw in the Discourses a new assault of romanticism upon religion. The clergy in particular were painfully aroused, and did not dissemble their irritation. Spalding himself could not restrain his anger." Schleiermacher's friend Sach, who had passed the Discourses in manuscript, woke up to denounce them as unchristian, pantheistic, and denuded of the ideas of God, immortality, and morality.¹

In England the work would have been so denounced on all sides; and the bulk of Schleiermacher's teaching would there have been reckoned revolutionary and "godless." He was a lover of both political and social freedom; and in his *Two Memoranda on the Church Question in regard to Prussia* (1803) he made "a veritable declaration of war on the clerical spirit."² Recognizing that ecclesiastical discipline had reached a low ebb, he even proposed that civil marriage should precede religious marriage, and be alone obligatory; besides planning a drastic subjection of the Prussian Church to State regulation.³ In his pamphlet on *The So-called Epistle to Timothy*, of which he denied the authenticity, he played the part of a "destructive" critic.⁴ He "saw with pain the approach of the rising tide of confessionism"—that is, the movement for an exact statement of creed.⁵ Nor can it be said that, despite his attempts in later life to reach a more definite theology, Schleiermacher really held firmly any Christian or even theistic dogma. He seems to have been at bottom a pantheist;⁶ and the secret of his attraction for so many German preachers and theologians then and since is that he offered them in eloquent and moving diction a kind of profession of faith which avoided alike the fatal undertaking of the old religious rationalism to reduce the sacred narratives to terms of reason, and the dogged refusal of orthodoxy to admit that there was anything to explain away. Philosophically and critically speaking, his teaching has no lasting intellectual substance, being first a negation of intellectual tests and then a belated attempt to apply them. It is not even original, being a development from Rousseau and Lessing. But it had undoubtedly a freeing and civilizing influence for many years;

¹ Lichtenberger, as cited, p. 89.

³ *Id.* pp. 123-24.

⁴ *Id.* p. 119.

² *Id.* p. 109.

⁵ *Id.* p. 129.

⁶ Strauss, *Die Halben und die Ganzen*, 1865, p. 18.

and it did little harm save insofar as it fostered the German proclivity to the nebulous in thought and language, and partly encouraged the normal resistance to the critical spirit. All irrationalism, to be sure, in some sort spells self-will and lawlessness; but the orthodox negation of reason was far more primitive than Schleiermacher's. From that side, accordingly, he never had any sympathy. When, soon after his funeral, in which his coffin was borne and followed by troops of students, his church was closed to the friends who wished there to commemorate him, it was fairly clear that his own popularity lay mainly with the progressive spirits, and not among the orthodox; and in the end his influence tended to merge in that of the critical movement.¹

2. Gradually that had developed a greater precision of method, though there were to be witnessed repetitions of the intellectual anomalies of the past, so-called rationalists losing the way while supernaturalists occasionally found it. It has been remarked by Reuss that Paulus, a clerical "rationalist," fought for the Pauline authorship of the Epistle to the Hebrews in the very year in which Tholuck, a reconverted evangelical, gave up the Pauline authorship as hopeless; that when Schleiermacher, ostensibly a believer in inspiration, denied the authenticity of the Epistle to Timothy, the [theological] rationalist Wegscheider opposed him; and that the rationalistic Eichhorn maintained the Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch long after the supernaturalist Vater had disproved it.² Still the general movement was inevitably and irrevocably rationalistic. Beginning with the Old Testament, criticism gradually saw more and more of mere myth where of old men had seen miracle, and where the first rationalists saw natural events misconceived. Soon the process reached the New Testament, every successive step being resisted in the old fashion; and much laborious work, now mostly forgotten, was done by a whole company of scholars, among whom Paulus, Eichhorn, De Wette, G. L. Bauer, Wegscheider, Bretschneider, and Gabler were prominent.³ The train as it were exploded on the world in the great *Life of Jesus* by STRAUSS (1835), a year after the death of Schleiermacher.

This was in some respects the high-water mark of rational critical science for the century, inasmuch as it represented the

¹ For estimates of his work cp. Baur, *Kirchengeschichte des 19ten Jahrh.* p. 45; Kahnis, as last cited; Pfeleiderer, *Development of Theology in Germany*, 1893, bk. i, ch. iii; bk. ii, ch. ii; Lichtenberger, as cited; and art. by Rev. F. J. Smith in *Theol. Review*, July, 1869.

² Reuss, *History of the Canon*, Eng. tr. 1890, p. 357. Cp. Strauss, *Einleitung in Das Leben Jesu*, § 10.

³ See a good account of the development in Strauss's Introductions to his two *Lives of Jesus*.

fullest use of free judgment. The powerful and orderly mind of Strauss, working systematically on a large body of previous unsystematic criticism, produced something more massive and coherent than any previous writer had achieved. It was not that he applied any new principle. Criticism had long been slowly disengaging itself from the primary fallacy of taking all scriptural records as standing for facts, and explaining away the supernatural side. Step by step it was recognized that not misinterpretation of events but *mythology* underlay much of the sacred history. Already in 1799 an anonymous and almost unnoticed writer¹ had argued that the entire gospel story was a pre-existent conception in the Jewish mind. In 1802 G. L. Bauer had produced a treatise on *Hebrew Mythology*,² in which not only was the actuality of myth in Bible narrative insisted on, but the general principle of animism in savage thought was clearly formulated. Semler had seen that the stories of Samson and Esther were myths. Even Eichhorn—who reduced all the Old Testament stories to natural events misunderstood, accepted Noah and the patriarchs as historical personages, and followed Bahrtdt in making Moses light a fire on Mount Sinai—changed his method on coming to the New Testament, and pointed out that only indemonstrable hypotheses could be reached by turning supernatural events into natural where there was no outside historical evidence. Other writers—as Krug, Gabler, Kaiser, Wegscheider, and Horst—ably pressed the mythical principle, some of them preceding Bauer. The so-called “natural” theory—which was not at all that of the “naturalists” but the specialty of the compromising “rationalists”—was thus effectively shaken by a whole series of critics.

But the power of intellectual habit and environment was still strikingly illustrated in the inability of all of the critics to shake off completely the old fallacy. Bauer explained the divine promise to Abraham as standing for the patriarch's own prophetic anticipation, set up by a contemplation of the starry heavens. Another gave up the supernatural promise of the birth of the Baptist, but held to the dumbness of Zechariah. Krug similarly accepted the item of the childless marriage, and claimed to be applying the mythical principle in taking the Magi without the star, and calling them oriental merchants. Kaiser took the story of the fish with a coin in its mouth as fact, while complaining of other less absurd reductions of miracle to natural occurrences. The method of Paulus,³ the “Chris-

¹ In a volume entitled *Offenbarung und Mythologie*.

² *Hebräische Mythologie des alten und neuen Testaments*.

³ *Evangeliencommentar*, 1800-1801; *Leben Jesu*, 1828.

tian Evêmeros"—who loyally rejected all miracles, but got rid of them on the plan of explaining, *e.g.*, that when Jesus was supposed to be walking on the water he was really walking on the bank—was still popular, a generation after Schleiermacher's *Reden*. The mythical theory as a whole went on hesitating among definitions and genera—saga and legend, historical myth, mythical history, philosophical myth, poetic myth—and the differences of the mythological school over method arrested the acceptance of their fundamental principle.

3. No less remarkable was the check to the few attempts which had been made at clearing the ground by removing the Fourth Gospel from the historical field. Lessing had taken this gospel as peculiarly historical, as did Fichte and Schleiermacher and the main body of critics after him. Only in England (by Evanson) had the case been more radically handled. In 1820 Bretschneider, following up a few tentative German utterances, put forth, by way of hypothesis, a general argument¹ to the effect that the whole presentment of Jesus in the Fourth Gospel is irreconcilable with that of the Synoptics, that it could not be taken as historical, and that it could not therefore be the work of the Apostle John.² The result was a general discussion and a general rejection. The innovation in theory was too sudden for assimilation: and Bretschneider, finding no support, later declared that he had been "relieved of his doubts" by the discussion, and had thus attained his object. Strauss himself, in his first *Leben Jesu*, failed to realize the case; and it was not till the second (1863) that he developed it, profiting by the intermediate work of F. C. Baur.

4. But as regards the gospel history in general, the first *Leben Jesu* is a great "advance in force" as compared with all preceding work. Himself holding undoubtingly to the vital assumption of the rationalizing school that the central story of Jesus and the disciples and the crucifixion was history, he yet applied the mythical principle systematically to nearly all the episodes, handling the case with the calmness of a great judge and the skill of a great critic. Even Strauss, indeed, paid the penalty which seems so generally to attach to the academic discipline—the lack of ultimate hold on life. After showing that much of the gospel narrative was mere myth, and leaving utterly problematical all the rest, he saw fit to begin and end with the announcement that nothing really mattered—that the *ideal*

¹ *Probabilia de Evangelii et Epistolarum Joannis Apostoli indole et origine.*

² It is thus inaccurate—Strauss himself being the witness—to say, as does Dr. Conybeare (*Hist. of N. T. Crit.* p. 107), that Strauss was the first German writer to discern the unhistoricity of the Fourth Gospel.

Jesus was unaffected by historic analysis, and that it was the ideal that counted.¹ In a world in which nine honest believers out of ten held that the facts mattered everything, there could be no speedy or practical triumph for a demonstration which thus announced its own inutility. Strauss had achieved for New Testament criticism what Kant and Fichte and Hegel had compassed for rational philosophy in general, ostensibly proffering together bane and antidote. As in their case, however, so in his, the truly critical work had an effect in despite of the theoretic surrender. Among instructed men, historical belief in the gospels has never been the same since Strauss wrote; and he lived to figure for his countrymen as one of the most thoroughgoing freethinkers of his age.

5. For a time there was undoubtedly "reaction," engineered with the full power of the Prussian State in particular. The pious Frederick William IV, already furious against Swiss Radicalism in 1847, was moved by the revolutionary outbreaks of 1848 to a fierce repression of everything liberal in theological teaching. "This dismal period of Prussian history was the bloom-period of the Hengsterbergan theology"²—the school of rabid orthodoxy. In 1854, Eduard Zeller, bringing out in book form his work on the *Acts of the Apostles* (originally produced in the *Tübingen Theological Journal*, 1848-51), writes that "The exertions of our ecclesiastics, assisted by political reaction, have been so effectual that the majority of our theologians not only look with suspicion or indifference on this or that scientific opinion, but regard scientific knowledge in general with the same feelings"; and he leaves it an open question "whether time will bring a change, or whether German Protestantism will stagnate in the Byzantine conditions towards which it is now hastening with all sail on."³ For his own part, Zeller abandoned the field of theology for that of philosophy, producing a history of Greek philosophy, and one of German philosophy since Leibnitz.

6. Another expert of Baur's school, Albrecht Schwegler, author of works on Montanism, the Post-Apostolic Age, and other problems of early Christian history, and of a *Handbook of the History of Philosophy* which for half a century had an immense circulation, was similarly driven out of theological research by the virulence of the reaction,⁴ and turned to the task of Roman history, in which he distinguished himself as he did in every other he essayed. The

¹ *Das Leben Jesu*, pref. to first ed. *end.*

² Hausrath, *David Friedrich Strauss und die Theologie seiner Zeit*, 1878, ii, 233-34.

³ Pref. to work cited, Eng. tr. 1875, i, 86, 89.

⁴ Lichtenberger, as cited, p. 391.

brains were being expelled from the chairs of theology. But this very fact tended to discredit the reaction itself; and outside of the Prussian sphere of influence German criticism went actively on. Gustav Volkmar, turning his back on Germany in 1854, settled in Switzerland, and in 1863 became professor at Zürich, where he added to his early *Religion Jesu* (1857) and other powerful works his treatises on the *Origin of the Gospels* (1866), *The Gospels* (1869), *Commentary on the Apocalypse* (1860-65), and *Jesus Nazareus* (1881)—all stringent critical performances, irreconcilable with orthodoxy. Elsewhere too there was a general resumption of progress.

To this a certain contribution was made by BRUNO BAUER (1809-1882), who, after setting out as an orthodox Hegelian, outwent Strauss in the opposite direction. In 1838, as a licentiate at Bonn, he produced two volumes on *The Religion of the Old Testament*, in which the only critical element is the notion of a "historical evolution of revelation." Soon he had got beyond belief in revelation. In 1840 appeared his *Critique of the Gospel History of John*, and in 1841 his much more disturbing *Critique of the Gospel History of the Synoptics*, wherein there is substituted for Strauss's formula of the "community-mind" working on tradition, that of individual literary construction. Weisse and Wileke had convinced him that Mark was the first gospel, and Wileke in particular that it was no mere copy of an oral tradition but an artistic construction. As he claimed, this was a much more "positive" conception than Strauss's, which was fundamentally "mysterious."¹ Unfortunately, though he saw that the new position involved the non-historicity of the Gospel Jesus, he left his own historic conception "mysterious," giving no reason why the "Urevangelist" framed his romance. Bauer was non-anthropological, and left his theory as it began, one of an arbitrary construction by gospel-makers. Immediately after his book appeared that of Ghillany on *Human Sacrifice among the ancient Hebrews* (1842), which might have given him clues; but they seem to have had for him no significance.

As it was, his book on the Synoptics raised a great storm; and when the official request for the views of the university faculties as to the continuance of his licence evoked varying answers, Bauer settled the matter by a violent attack on professional theologians in general, and was duly expelled.² For the rest of his long life he was a freelance, doing some relatively valid work on the Pauline problem, but pouring out his turbid spirit in a variety of political

¹ *Kritik der evang. Gesch. der Synoptiker*, ed. 1846, Vorrede, pp. v-xiii.

² Baur, *Kirchengesch. des 19ten Jahrh.* pp. 399-99.

writings, figuring by turns as an anti-Semite (1843), a culture-historian,¹ and a pre-Bismarckian imperialist, despairing of German unity, but looking hopefully to German absorption in a vast empire of Russia.² Naturally he found political happiness in 1870,³ living on, a spent force, to do fresh books on Christian origins,⁴ on German culture-history, and on the glories of imperialism.

7. In 1864, after an abstinence of twenty years from discussion of the problem, Strauss restated his case in a *Life of Jesus*, adapted for the German People. Here, accepting the contention of F. C. Baur that the proper line of inquiry was to settle the order of composition of the synoptic gospels, and agreeing in Baur's view that Matthew came first, he undertook to offer more of positive result than was reached in his earlier research, which simply dealt scientifically with the abundant elements of dubiety in the records. The new procedure was really much less valid than the old. Baur had quite unwarrantably decided that the Sermon on the Mount was one of the most certainly genuine of the discourses ascribed to Jesus;⁵ and Strauss, while exhibiting a reserve of doubt⁶ as to all "such speeches," nonetheless committed himself to the "certain" genuineness alike of the Sermon and of the seven parables in the thirteenth chapter of Matthew.⁷ Many scholars who continue to hold by the historicity of Jesus have since recognized that the Sermon is no real discourse, but a compilation of gnomic sayings or maxims previously current in Jewish literature.⁸ Thus the certainties of Baur and Strauss pass into the category of the cruder certainties which Strauss impugned; and the latter left the life of Jesus an unsolved enigma after all his analysis.

As he himself noted, the German New Testament criticism of the previous twenty years had "run to seed"⁹ in a multitude of treatises on the sources, aims, composition, and mutual relations of the Synoptics, as if these were the final issues. They had settled nothing; and after a lapse of fifty years the same problems are being endlessly discussed. The scientific course for Strauss would have been to develop more radically the method of his first *Life*: failing to do this, he made no new contribution to the problem, though he deftly enough indicated how little difference there was, save in formula, between Baur's negations and his own.

¹ *Gesch. der Politik, Kultur, und Aufklärung des 18ten Jahrh.* 4 Bde. 1843-45; *Gesch. der französis. Revolution.* 3 Bde. 1847.

² *Russland und das Germanenthum*, 1847.

³ Lichtenberger, p. 378.

⁴ *Philo, Strauss, Renan, und das Urchristenthum*, 1874; *Christus und die Cäsaren*, 1877.

⁵ *Das Christenthum und die chr. Kirche*, 1854, p. 34.

⁶ *Das Leben Jesu für das deutsche Volk bearbeitet*, § 41, 3te Aufl. p. 254, 1st par.

⁷ *Id. ib.*

⁸ *Cp. Christianity and Mythology*, pt. iii, div. ii, § 6.

⁹ Pref. to second *Leben Jesu*, ed. cited, p. xv.

Something of the explanation is to be detected in the sub-title, "Adapted for the German People." From his first entrance into the arena he had met with endless *odium theologicum*; being at once deprived of his post as a philosophical lecturer at Tübingen, and virulently denounced on all hands. His proposed appointment to a chair at Zürich in 1839, as we have seen, led there to something approaching a revolution. Later, he found that acquaintance with him was made a ground of damage to his friends; and though he had actually been elected to the Wirtemberg Diet in 1848 by his fellow citizens of Ludwigsburg town, after being defeated in his candidature for the new parliament at Frankfort through the hostility of the rural voters, he had abundant cause to regard himself as a banned person in Germany. A craving for the goodwill of the people as against the hatred of the priests was thus very naturally and justifiably operative in the conception of his second work; and this none the less because his fundamental political conservatism had soon cut short his representation of radical Ludwigsburg. As he justly said, the question of the true history of Christianity was not one for theologians alone. But the emotional aim affected the intellectual process. As previously in his *Life of Ulrich von Hutten*, he strove to establish the proposition that the new Reformation he desired was akin to the old; and that the Germans, as the "people of the Reformation," would show themselves true to their past by casting out the religion of dogma and supernaturalism. Such an attempt to identify the spirit of freethought with the old spirit of Bibliolatry was in itself fantastic, and could not create a genuine movement, though the book had a wide audience. The *Glaubenslehre*, in which he made good his maxim that "the true criticism of dogma is its history," is a sounder performance. Strauss's avowed desire to write a book as suitable to Germans as was Renan's *Vie de Jésus* to Frenchmen was something less than scientific. The right book would be written for all nations.

Like most other Germans, Strauss exulted immensely over the war of 1870. In what is now recognized as the national manner, he wrote two boastful open-letters to Renan explaining that whatsoever Germany did was right, and whatsoever France did was wrong, and that the annexation of Alsace and Lorraine was altogether just. These letters form an important contribution to the vast cairn of self-praise raised by latter-day German culture. But Strauss's literary life ended on a nobler note and in a higher warfare. After all his efforts at popularity, and all his fraternization with his people on the ground of racial animosity (not visible in his volume

of lectures on *Voltaire*, written and delivered at the request of the Princess Alice), his fundamental sincerity moved him to produce a final "Confession," under the title of *The Old and the New Faith* (1872). It asked the questions: "Are we still Christians?"; "Have we still religion?"; "How do we conceive the world?"; "How do we order our life?"; and it answered them all in a calmly and uncompromisingly naturalistic sense, dismissing all that men commonly call religious belief. The book as a whole is heterogeneous in respect of its two final chapters, "Of our Great Poets" and "Of our Great Musicians," which seem to have been appended by way of keeping up the attitude of national fraternity evoked by the war. But they could not and did not avail to conciliate the theologians, who opened fire on the book with all their old animosity, and with an unconcealed delight in the definite committal of the great negative critic to an attitude of practical atheism. The book ran through six editions in as many months, and crystallized much of the indefinite freethinking of Germany into something clearer and firmer. All the more was it a new engine of strife and disintegration; and the aging author, shocked but steadied by the unexpected outburst of hostility, penned a quatrain to himself, ending: "In storm hast thou begun; in storm shalt thou end."

On the last day of the year he wrote an "afterword" summing up his work and his position. He had not written, he declared, by way of contending with opponents; he had sought rather to commune with those of his own way of thinking; and to them, he felt, he had the right to appeal to live up to their convictions, not compromise with other opinions, and not adhering to any Church. For his "Confession" he anticipated the thanks of a more enlightened future generation. "The time of agreement," he concluded, "will come, as it came for the *Leben Jesu*; only this time I shall not live to see it."¹ A little more than a year later (1874) he passed away.

It is noteworthy that he should have held that agreement had come as to the first *Leben Jesu*. He was in fact convinced that all educated men—at least in Germany—had ceased to believe in miracles and the supernatural, however they might affect to conform to orthodoxy. And, broadly speaking, this was true: all New Testament criticism of any standing had come round to the naturalistic point of view. But, as we have seen, the second *Leben Jesu* was far enough from reaching a solid historical footing;

¹ Zeller, *David Friedrich Strauss*, 2te Aufl. p. 113.

and the generation which followed made only a piecemeal and unsystematic advance to a scientific solution.

8. And it was long before even Strauss's early method of scientific criticism was applied to the initial problems of Old Testament history. The investigation lagged strangely. Starting from the clues given by Hobbes, Spinoza, and Simon, and above all by the suggestion of Astruc (1753) as to the twofold element implied in the God-names Jehovah and Elohim, it had proceeded, for sheer lack of radical skepticism, on the assumption that the Pentateuchal history was true. On this basis, modern Old Testament criticism of a professional kind may be said to have been founded by Eichhorn, who hoped by a quasi-rationalistic method to bring back unbelievers to belief.¹ Of his successors, some, like Ilgen, were ahead of their time; some, like De Wette, failed to make progress in their criticism; some, like Ewald, remained always arbitrary; and some of the ablest and most original, as Vatke, failed to coördinate fully their critical methods and results.² Thus, despite all the German activity, little sure progress had been made, apart from discrimination of sources, between the issue of the *Critical Remarks on the Hebrew Scriptures* of the Scotch Catholic priest, Dr. GEDDES, in 1800, and the publication of the first part of the work of Bishop COLENSO on *The Pentateuch* (1862). This, by the admission of KUENEN, who had begun as a rather narrow believer,³ corrected the initial error of the German specialists by applying to the narrative the common-sense tests suggested long before by Voltaire.⁴ That academic scholarship thus wasted two generations in its determination to adhere to the "reverent" method, and in its aversion to the "irreverence" which proceeded on the simple power to see facts, is a sufficient comment on the Kantian doctrine that it was the business of scholars to adapt the sacred books to popular needs. Tampering with the judgment of their flocks, the German theologians injured their own.

As of old, part of the explanation lay in the malignant resistance of orthodoxy to every new advance. We have seen how Strauss's appointment to a chair at Zürich was met by Swiss pietism. The same spirit sought to revert, even in "intellectually free" Germany, to its old methods of repression. The authorities of Berlin discussed

¹ Cheyne, *Founders of Old Testament Criticism*, 1893, p. 16. Eichhorn seems to have known Astruc's work only at second-hand, yet, without him, it might be contended, Astruc's work would have been completely lost to science. (*Id.* p. 23.)

² See Dr. Cheyne's surveys, which are those of a liberal ecclesiastic—a point of view on which he has since notably advanced.

³ Cheyne, pp. 187-88.

⁴ Kuenen, *The Hexateuch*, Eng. tr. introd. pp. xiv-xvii.

with Neander the propriety of suppressing Strauss's *Leben Jesu*,¹ and after a time those who shared his views were excluded even from philosophical chairs.² Later, the brochure in which Edgar Bauer defended his brother Bruno against his opponents (1842) was seized by the police; and in the following year, for publishing *The Strife of Criticism with Church and State*, the same writer was sentenced to four years' imprisonment. In private life, persecution was carried on in the usual ways; and the virulence of the theological resistance recalled the palmy days of Lutheran polemics. In the sense that the mass of orthodoxy held its ground for the time being, the attack failed. Naturally the most advanced and uncompromisingly scientific positions were least discussed, the stress of dispute going on around the criticism which modified without annihilating the main elements in the current creed, or that which did the work of annihilation on a popular level of thought. Only in our day is German "expert" criticism beginning openly to reckon with propositions fairly and fully made out by German writers of three or more generations back. Thus in 1781 Corodi in his *Geschichte des Chiliasmus* dwelt on the pre-Hebraic origins of the belief in angels, in immortality, and heaven and hell, and on the Persian derivation of the Jewish seven archangels; Wegscheider in 1819 in his *Institutes of Theology* indicated further connections of the same order, and cited pagan parallels to the virgin-birth; J. A. L. Richter in the same year pointed to Indian and Persian precedents for the Logos and many other Christian doctrines; and several other writers, Strauss included, pointed to both Persian and Babylonian influences on Jewish theology and myth.³ The mythologist and Hebraist F. Korn (who wrote as "F. Nork"), in a series of learned and vigorous but rather loosely speculative works,⁴ indicated many of the mythological elements in Christianity, and endorsed many of the astronomical arguments of Dupuis, while holding to the historicity of Jesus.⁵

When even these theses were in the main ignored, more mordant doctrine was necessarily burked. Such subversive criticism of religious history as Ghillany's *Die Menschenopfer der alten Hebräer* (1842), insisting that human sacrifice had been habitual in early Jewry, and

¹ Dr. Beard, in *Voices of the Church in Reply to Strauss*, 1845, pp. 16-17.

² Zeller, *D. F. Strauss*, Eng. tr. 1879, p. 56.

³ See Gunkel, *Zum religionsgeschichtlichen Verständnis des Neuen Testaments*, 1908, pp. 1-2, note.

⁴ *Mythen der alten Perser als Quellen christlicher Glaubenslehren*, 1835; *Der Mystagog, oder Deutung der Geheimlehren, Symbole und Feste der christlichen Kirche*, 1838; *Rabbinische Quellen und Parallelen zu neutestamentlichen Schriftstellen*, 1839; *Biblische Mythologie des alten und neuen Testaments*, 1842; *Der Festkalender*, 1847, etc.

⁵ *Der Mystagog*, 1838, p. vii, note, and p. 241.

that ritual cannibalism underlay the paschal eucharist, found even fewer students prepared to appreciate it than did the searching ethico-philosophical criticism passed on the Christian creed by Feuerbach. F. Daumer,¹ who in 1842 published a treatise on the same lines as Ghillany's (*Der Feuer und Molochdienst*), and followed it up in 1847 with another on the Christian mysteries, nearly as drastic, wavered later in his rationalism and avowed his conversion to a species of faith. Hence a certain setback for his school. In France the genial German revolutionist and exile Ewerbeck published, under the titles of *Qu'est ce que la Religion?* and *Qu'est ce que la Bible?* (1850), two volumes of very freely edited translations from Feuerbach, Daumer, Ghillany, Lützelberger (on the simple humanity of Jesus), and Bruno Bauer, avowing that after vainly seeking a publisher for years he had produced the books at his own expense. He had, however, so mutilated the originals as to make the work ineffectual for scholars, without making it attractive to the general public; and there is nothing to show that his formidable-looking arsenal of explosives had much effect on contemporary French thought, which developed on other lines.

Old Testament criticism, nevertheless, has in the last generation been much developed, after having long missed some of the first lines of advance. After Colenso's rectification of the fundamental error as to the historicity of the narrative of the Pentateuch, so long and so obstinately persisted in by the German specialists in contempt of Voltaire, the "higher criticism" proceeded with such substantial certainty on the scientific lines of KUENEN and WELLHAUSEN that, whereas Professor Robertson Smith had to leave the Free Church of Scotland in 1881² for propagating Kuenen's views, before the century was out Canons of the English Church were doing the work with the acquiescence of perhaps six clergymen out of ten; and American preachers were found promoting an edition of the Bible which exhibited some of the critical results to the general reader. Heresy on this score had "become merchandise." Nevertheless, the professional tendency to compromise (a result of economic and other pressures) keeps most of the ecclesiastical critics far short of the outspoken utterances of M. M. KALISCH, who in his *Commentary on Leviticus* (1867-72) repudiates every vestige of the doctrine of inspiration.³ Later clerical critics, notably Canon Driver, use

¹ See Nork's preamble on *Hr. Fr. Daumer, ein kurzweiliger Molochsfänger*, in his *Biblische Mythologie*, Bd. 1.

² After being acquitted in 1880. The first charge was founded on his *Britannica* article "Bible"; the second on the article "Hebrew Language and Literature," which appeared after the acquittal.

³ These utterances were noted for their "vigour and independence" by Kuenen, and also

language on that subject which cannot be read with critical respect.¹ But among students at the end of the century the orthodox view was practically extinct. Whereas the defenders of the faith even a generation before habitually stood to the "argument from prophecy," the conception of prophecy as prediction has now become meaningless as regards the so-called Mosaic books; and the constant disclosure of interpolations and adaptations in the others has discredited it as regards the "prophets" themselves. For the rest, much of the secular history still accepted is tentatively reduced to myth in the *Geschichte Israels* of Hugo Winckler (1895-1900). The peculiar theory of Dr. Cheyne is no less "destructive."

9. In New Testament criticism, though the strict critical method of Strauss's first book was not faithfully followed, critical research went on continuously; and the school of F. C. Baur of Tübingen in particular imposed a measure of rational criticism on theologians in general. Apart from Strauss, Baur was probably the ablest Christian scholar of his day. Always lamed by his professionalism, he yet toiled endlessly to bring scientific method into Christian research. His *Paulus, der Apostel Jesu Christi*, 1845; *Kritische Untersuchungen über die Kanonischen Evangelien*, 1847; and *Das Christenthum und die christliche Kirche der drei ersten Jahrhunderte*, 1853, were epoch-marking works, which recast so radically, in the name of orthodoxy, the historical conception of Christian origins, that he figured as the most unsettling critic of his time after Strauss. With his earlier researches in the history of the first Christian sects and his history of the Church, they constitute a memorable mass of studious and original work. In the case of the Tübingen school as of every other there was "reaction," with the usual pretence by professional orthodoxy that the innovating criticism had been disposed of; but no real refutation has ever taken place. Where Baur reduced the genuine Pauline epistles to four, the last years of the century witnessed the advent of VAN MANEN, who, following up earlier suggestions, wrought out the thesis that the epistles are all alike supposititious. This may or may not hold good; but there has been no restoration of traditionary faith among the mass of open-minded inquirers. Such work as Zeller's *Contents and Origin of the Acts of the Apostles* (1854), produced in Baur's circle, has substantially

by Dr. Cheyne, who remarks that the earlier work of Kalisch on *Exodus* (1855) was somewhat behind the critical standpoint of contemporary investigators on the Continent. (*Founders of Old Testament Criticism*, p. 207.)

¹ See his *Introduction to the Study of the Old Testament*, pref. "It is the spirit of compromise that I chiefly dread for our younger students," wrote Dr. Cheyne in 1893 (*Founders*, p. 247). His courteous criticism of Dr. Driver does not fail to point the moral in that writer's direction.

held its ground; and such a comparatively "safe" book of the next generation as Weizsäcker's *Apostolic Age* (Eng. tr. of 2nd ed. 1893) leaves no doubt as to the untrustworthiness of the *Acts*. Thus at the close of the century the current professional treatises indicated a "Christianity" stripped not only of all supernaturalism, and therefore of the main religious content of the historic creed, but even of credibility as regards large parts of the non-supernaturalist narratives of its sacred books. The minute analysis and collocation of texts which has occupied so much of critical industry has but made clearer the extreme precariousness of every item in the records. The amount of credit for historicity that continues to be given to them is demonstrably unjustifiable on scientific grounds; and the stand for a "Christianity without dogma" is more and more clearly seen to be an economic adjustment, not an outcome of faithful criticism.

10. The movement of Biblical and other criticism in Germany has had a significant effect on the supply of students for the theological profession. The numbers of Protestant and Catholic theological students in all Germany have varied as follows:—*Protestant*: 1831, 4,147; 1851, 1,631; 1860, 2,520; 1876, 1,539; 1882–83, 3,168. *Catholic*: 1831, 1,801; 1840, 866; 1850, 1,393; 1860, 1,209; 1880, 619.¹ Thus, under the reign of reaction which set in after 1848 there was a prolonged recovery; and again since 1876 the figures rise for Protestantism through financial stimulus. When, however, we take population into account, the main movement is clear. In an increasing proportion, the theological students come from the rural districts (69.4 in 1861–70), the towns furnishing ever fewer;² so that the conservative measures do but outwardly and formally affect the course of thought; the clergy themselves showing less and less inclination to make clergymen of their sons.³ Even among the Catholic population, though that has increased from ten millions in 1830 to sixteen millions in 1880, the number of theological students has fallen from eleven to four per 100,000 inhabitants.⁴ Thus, after many "reactions" and much Bismarckism, the *Zeit-Geist* in Germany was still pronouncedly skeptical in all classes in 1881,⁵ when the church accommodation in Berlin provided only two per cent. of the population, and even that provision outwent the demand.⁶

¹ Conrad, *The German Universities for the Last Fifty Years*, Eng. tr. 1885, p. 74. See p. 100 as to the financial measures taken; and p. 105 as to the essentially financial nature of the "reaction."

² *Id.* p. 103. ³ *Id.* p. 104. ⁴ *Id.* p. 112. See pp. 118–19 as to Austria. ⁵ *Id.* pp. 97–98.

⁶ White, *Warfare*, I, 239. In February, 1914, on a given Sunday, out of a Protestant population of over two millions, only 35,000 persons attended church in Berlin. Art. on "Creeds, Heresy-Hunting, and Secession in German Protestantism To-day," in *Hibbert Journal* for July, 1914, p. 722.

And though there have been yet other alleged reactions since, and the imperial influence is zealously used for orthodoxy, a large proportion of the intelligent workers in the towns remain socialistic and freethinking; and the mass of the educated classes remain unorthodox in the teeth of the socialist menace. Reactionary professors can make an academic fashion: the majority of instructed men remain tacitly naturalistic.

Alongside of the inveterate rationalism of modern Germany, however, a no less inveterate bureaucratism preserves a certain official conformity to religion. University freedom does not extend to open and direct criticism of the orthodox creed. On the other hand, the applause won by Virchow in 1877 on his declaration against the doctrine of evolution, and the tactic resorted to by him in putting upon that doctrine the responsibility of Socialist violence, are instances of the normal operation of the lower motives against freedom in scientific teaching.¹ The pressure operates in other spheres in Germany, especially under such a regimen as the present. Men who never go to church save on official occasions, and who have absolutely no belief in the Church's doctrine, nevertheless remain nominally its adherents;² and the Press laws make it peculiarly difficult to reach the common people with freethinking literature, save through Socialist channels. Thus the Catholic Church is perhaps nowhere—save in Ireland and the United States—more practically influential than in nominally "Protestant" Germany, where it wields a compact vote of a hundred or more in the Reichstag, and can generally count on well-filled churches as beside the half-empty temples of Protestantism.

Another circumstance partly favourable to reaction is the simple maintenance of all the old theological chairs in the universities. As the field of scientific work widens, and increasing commerce raises the social standard of comfort, men of original intellectual power grow less apt to devote themselves to theological pursuits even under the comparatively free conditions which so long kept German Biblical scholarship far above that of other countries. It can hardly be said that men of the mental calibre of Strauss, Baur, Volkmar, and Wellhausen continue to arise among the specialists in their studies. Harnack, the most prominent German Biblical scholar of

¹ See Haeckel's *Freedom in Science and Teaching*, Eng. tr. with pref. by Huxley, 1879, pp. xix, xxv, xxvii, 89-90; and Clifford.

² Büchner, for straightforwardly renouncing his connection with the State Church a generation ago, was blamed by many who held his philosophic opinions. In our own day, there has arisen a considerable *Austrittsbewegung*, or "Withdrawal Movement"; while credulous clerics strive to remain inside a Church bent on ejecting them. A. D. McLaren, in *Hibbert Journal* for July, 1914, art. cited.

our day, despite his great learning, creates no such impression of originality and insight, and, though latterly forced forward by more independent minds, exhibits often a very uncritical orthodoxy. Thus it is a priori possible enough that the orthodox reactions so often claimed have actually occurred, in the sense that the experts have reverted to a prior type. A scientifically-minded "theologian" in Germany has now little official scope for his faculty save in the analysis of the Hebrew Sacred Books and the New Testament documents as such; and this has been on the whole very well done, short of the point of express impeachment of the historic delusion; but there is a limit to the attraction of such studies for minds of a modern cast. Thus there is always a chance that chairs will be filled by men of another type.

11. On a less extensive scale than in Germany, critical study of the sacred books made some progress in England, France, and America in the first half of the century; though for a time the attention even of the educated world was centred much more upon the Oxford "tractarian" religious reaction than upon the movement of rationalism. The reaction, associated mainly with the name of John Henry Newman, was rather against the political Erastianism and æsthetic apathy of the Whig type of Christian than against German or other criticism, of which Newman knew little. But against the attitude of those moderate Anglicans who were disposed to disestablish the Church in Ireland and to modernize the liturgy somewhat, the language of the "Tracts for the Times" is as authoritarian and anti-rationalistic as that of Catholics denouncing free-thought. Such expressions as "the filth of heretical novelty"¹ are meant to apply to anything in the nature of innovation; the causes at stake are ritual and precedent, the apostolic succession and the status of the priest, not the truth of revelation or the credibility of the scriptures. The third Tract appeals to the clergy to "resist the alteration of even one jot or tittle" of the liturgy; and concerning the burial service the line of argument is: "Do you pretend you can discriminate the wheat from the tares? Of course not." All attempts even to modify the ritual are an "abuse of reason"; and the true believer is adjured to stand fast in the ancient ways.² At a pinch he is to "consider what *Reason* says; which surely, as well as Scripture, was given us for *religious* ends";³ but the only "reason" thus recognized is one which accepts the whole apparatus of revelation. Previous to and alongside of this single-minded

¹ *Tracts for the Times*, vol. ii, ed. 1839; *Records of the Church*, No. xxiv.

² *Tracts for the Times*, No. 3.

³ *Id.* No. 32.

reversion to the ideals of the Dark Ages—a phenomenon not unconnected with the revival of romanticism by Scott and Chateaubriand—there was going on a movement of modernism, of which one of the overt traces is Milman's *History of the Jews* (1829), a work to-day regarded as harmless even by the orthodox, but sufficient in its time to let Newman see whither religious "Liberalism" was heading.

Other and later researches dug much deeper into the problems of religious historiography. The Unitarian C. C. HENNELL produced an *Inquiry Concerning the Origin of Christianity* (1838), so important for its time as to be thought worth translating into German by Strauss; and this found a considerable response from the educated English public of its day. In the preface to his second edition (1841) Hennell spoke very plainly of "the large and probably increasing amount of unbelief in all classes around us"; and made the then remarkably courageous declarations that in his experience "neither deism, pantheism, nor even atheism indicates modes of thought incompatible with uprightness and benevolence"; and that "the real or affected horror which it is still a prevailing custom to exhibit towards their names would be better reserved for those of the selfish, the cruel, the bigot, and other tormentors of mankind." It was in the circle of Hennell that MARIAN EVANS, later to become famous as GEORGE ELIOT, grew into a rationalist in despite of her religious temperament; and it was she who, when Hennell's bride gave up the task, undertook the toil of translating Strauss's *Leben Jesu*—though at many points she "thought him wrong."¹ In the churches he had of course no overt acceptance. At this stage, English orthodoxy was of such a cast that the pious Tregelles, himself fiercely opposed to all forms of rationalism, had to complain that the most incontrovertible corrections of the current text of the New Testament were angrily denounced.²

In the next generation THEODORE PARKER in the United States, developing his critical faculty chiefly by study of the Germans, at the cost of much obloquy forced some knowledge of critical results and a measure of theistic or pantheistic rationalism on the attention of the orthodox world; promoting at the same time a semi-philosophic, semi-ethical reaction against the Calvinistic theology of Jonathan Edwards, theretofore prevalent among the orthodox of New England. In the old country a number of writers developed new movements of criticism from theistic points of view. F. W.

¹ Cross's *Life*, 1-vol. ed. p. 79.

² *Account of the Printed Text of the Greek N. T.*, 1854, pref. and pp. 47, 112-13, 266.

NEWMAN, the scholarly brother of John Henry,¹ produced a book entitled *The Soul* (1849), and another, *Phases of Faith* (1853), which had much influence in promoting rationalism of a rather rigidly theistic cast. R. W. MACKAY in the same period published two learned treatises, *A Sketch of the Rise and Progress of Christianity* (1854), notably scientific in method for its time; and *The Progress of the Intellect as Exemplified in the Religious Development of the Greeks and Hebrews* (1850), which won the admiration of Buckle; "George Eliot" translated Feuerbach's *Essence of Christianity* (1854) under her own name, Marian Evans; and W. R. GREG, one of the leading publicists of his day, put forth a rationalist study of *The Creed of Christendom: Its Foundations Contrasted with its Superstructure* (1850), which has gone through many editions and is still reprinted. In 1864 appeared *The Prophet of Nazareth*, by Evan Powell Meredith, who had been a Baptist minister in Wales. The book is a bulky prize essay on the theme of New Testament eschatology, which develops into a deistic attack on the central Christian dogma and on gospel ethics. Another zealous theist, THOMAS SCOTT, whose pamphlet-propaganda on deistic lines had so wide an influence during many years, produced an *English Life of Jesus* (1871), which, though less important than the works of Strauss and less popular than those of Renan, played a considerable part in the disintegration of the traditional faith among English churchmen. Still the primacy in critical research on scholarly lines lay with the Germans; and it was the results of their work that were co-ordinated, from a theistic standpoint,² in the anonymous work, *Supernatural Religion* (1874-77), a massive and decisive performance, too powerful to be disposed of by the episcopal and other attacks made upon it.³ Since its assimilation the orthodox or inspirationist view of the gospels has lost credit among competent scholars even within the churches. The battleground is now removed to the problem of the historicity of the ostensible origins of the cult; and scholarly orthodoxy takes for granted many positions which fifty years ago were typical of "German rationalism."

12. In France systematic criticism of the sacred books recommenced in the second half of the century with such writings as

¹ A third brother, Charles Robert, became an atheist. This, as well as his psychic infirmity, insures him sufficiently severe treatment at the hands of his theistic brother in the introduction to the latter's *Contributions Chiefly to the Early History of the late Cardinal Newman*, 1891.

² Latterly abandoned by the learned author, who before his death disclosed his name — W. R. Cassels.

³ See the testimonies of Pfleiderer, *The Development of Theology since Kant*, Eng. tr. 1890, p. 397, and Dr. Samuel Davidson, *Introduct. to the Study of the New Testament*, pref. to 2nd ed.

those of P. LARROQUE (*Examen Critique des doctrines de la religion chrétienne*, 1860); GUSTAVE D'EICHTHAL (*Les Évangiles*, ptie. i, 1863); and ALPHONSE PEYRAT (*Histoire élémentaire et critique de Jésus*, 1864); whereafter the rationalistic view was applied with singular literary charm, if with imperfect consistency, by RENAN in his series of seven volumes on the origins of Christianity, and with more scientific breadth of view by ERNEST HAVET in his *Christianisme et ses Origines* (1872, etc.). Renan's *Vie de Jésus* (1863) especially has been read throughout the civilized world. It has been quite justly pronounced, by German and other critics, a romance; but no other "life" properly so called has been anything else, Strauss's first *Life* being an analysis rather than a construction; and the epithet was but an unwitting avowal that to accept the gospels, barring miracles, as biography—which is what Renan did—is to be committed to the unhistorical. He began by accepting the fourth as equipollent with the synoptics; and upon this Strauss in his second *Life* confidently called for a recantation, which came in due course. But Renan, in his fitful way, had critical glimpses which were denied to Strauss—for instance, as to the material of the Sermon on the Mount. The whole series of the *Origines*, which wound up with *Marc Aurèle* (1882), has a similar fluctuating value, showing on the whole a progressive critical sense. The *Saint Paul*, for example, at the close suddenly discards the traditional view previously accepted in *Les Apôtres*, and recognizes that the ministry of Paul can have been no more than a propaganda of small conventicles, whose total membership throughout the Empire could not have been above a thousand. But Renan's total service consisted rather in a highly artistic and winning application of rational historical methods to early Christian history, with the effect of displacing the traditionist method, than in any lasting or comprehensive solution of the problem of the origins. Havet's survey is both corrective and complementary to his. Renan's influence on opinion throughout the world, however, was enormous, were it only because he was one of the most finished literary artists of his time.

SECTION 3.—POETRY AND GENERAL LITERATURE

1. The whole imaginative literature of Europe, in the generation after the French Revolution, reveals directly or indirectly the transmutation that the eighteenth century had worked in religious thought. Either it reacts against or it develops the rationalistic movement. In France the literary reaction is one of the first factors in the

orthodox revival. Its leader and type was Chateaubriand, in whose typical work, the *Génie du Christianisme* (1802), lies the proof that, whatever might be the "shallowness" of Voltairism, it was profundity beside the philosophy of the majority who repelled it. On one who now reads it with the slightest scientific preparation, the book makes an impression in parts of something like fatuity. The handling of the scientific question at the threshold of the inquiry is that of a man incapable of a scientific idea. All the accumulating evidence of geology and palæontology is disposed of by the grotesque theorem that God made the world out of nothing with all the marks of antiquity upon it—the oaks at the start bearing "last year's nests"—on the ground that, "if the world were not at once young and old, the great, the serious, the moral would disappear from nature, for these sentiments by their essence attach to antique things."¹ In the same fashion the fable of the serpent is with perfect gravity homologated as a literal truth, on the strength of an anecdote about the charming of a rattlesnake with music.² It is humiliating, but instructive, to realize that only a century ago a "Christian reaction," in a civilized country, was inspired by such an order of ideas; and that in the nation of Laplace, with his theory in view, it was the fashion thus to prattle in the taste of the Dark Ages.³ The book is merely the eloquent expression of a nervous recoil from everything savouring of cool reason and clear thought, a recoil partly initiated by the sheer stress of excitement of the near past; partly fostered by the vague belief that freethinking in religion had caused the Revolution; partly enhanced by the tendency of every warlike period to develop emotional rather than reflective life. What was really masterly in Chateaubriand was the style; and sentimental pietism had now the prestige of fine writing, so long the specialty of the other side. Yet a generation of monarchism served to wear out the ill-based credit of the literary reaction; and *belles lettres* began to be rationalistic as soon as politics began again to be radical. Thus the prestige of the neo-Christian school was already spent before the revolution of 1848;⁴ and the inordinate vanity of Chateaubriand, who died in that year, had undone his special influence still earlier. He had created merely a literary mode and sentiment.

2. The literary history of France since his death decides the question, so far as it can be thus decided. From 1848 till our own day it has been predominantly naturalistic and non-religious. After

¹ Pte. i. liv. i. ch. v.

² *Id.* i. liv. iii. ch. ii.

³ It is further to be remembered, however, that Mr. Matthew Arnold saw fit to defend Chateaubriand, calling him "great," when his fame was being undone by common sense.

⁴ C. Wordsworth, *Diary in France*, 1845, pp. 55-56, 124, 204.

Guizot and the Thierrys, the nearest approach to Christianity by an influential French historian is perhaps in the case of the very heterodox Edgar Quinet. MICHELET was a mere heretic in the eyes of the faithful, Saisset describing his book *Du Prêtre, de la Femme, et de la Famille* (1845), as a "renaissance of Voltaireanism."¹ His whole brilliant History, indeed, is from beginning to end rationalistic, challenging as it does all the decorous traditions, exposing the failure of the faith to civilize, pronouncing that "the monastic Middle Age is an age of idiots" and the scholastic world which followed it an age of artificially formed fools,² flouting dogma and discrediting creed over each of their miscarriages.³ And he was popular, withal, not only because of his vividness and unflinching freshness, but because his convictions were those of the best intelligence around him. In poetry and fiction the predominance of one or other shade of free-thinking is signal. Balzac, who grew up in the age of reaction, makes essentially for rationalism by his intense analysis; and after him the difficulty is to find a great French novelist who is not frankly rationalistic. George Sand will probably not be claimed by orthodoxy; and BEYLE, CONSTANT, FLAUBERT, MÉRIMÉE, ZOLA, DAUDET, MAUPASSANT, and the DE GONCOURTS make a list against which can be set only the names of M. Bourget, an artist of the second order, and of the distinguished *décadent* Huysmans, who became a Trappist after a life marked by a philosophy and practice of an extremely different complexion.

3. In French poetry the case is hardly otherwise. BÉRANGER, who passed for a Voltairean, did indeed claim to have "saved from the wreck an indestructible belief";⁴ and Lamartine goes to the side of Christianity; but de Musset, the most inspired of *décadents*, was no more Christian than Heine, save for what a critic has called "la banale religiosité de *l'Espoir en Dieu*";⁵ and the pessimist Baudelaire had not even that to show. De Musset's absurd attack on Voltaire in his Byronic poem, *Rolla*, well deserves the same epithets. It is a mere product of hysteria, representing neither knowledge nor reflection. The grandiose theism of VICTOR HUGO,

¹ *Essais sur la philosophie et la religion*, 1845, p. 193.

² *Histoire*, tom. vii, *Renaissance*, introd. § 6.

³ M. Fagnat writes (*Études sur le XIXe Siècle*, p. 352) that "Michelet croit à l'âme plus qu'à Dieu, encore que profondément déiste. Les théories philosophiques modernes lui étaient pénibles." This may be true, though hardly any evidence is offered on the latter head; but when M. Fagnat writes, "Est-il chrétien? Je n'en sais rien.....mais il sympathise avec la pensée chrétienne," he seems to ignore the preface to the later editions of the *Histoire de la révolution française*. To pronounce Christianity, as Michelet there does, essentially anti-democratic, and therefore hostile to the Revolution, was, for him, to condemn it.

⁴ Letter to Sainte-Beuve, cited by Levallois, *Sainte-Beuve*, 1872, p. 14.

⁵ Lanson, *Hist. de la litt. française*, p. 951.

again, is stamped only with his own image and superscription; and in his great contemporary LECONTE DE LISLE we have one of the most convinced and aggressive freethinkers of the century, a fine scholar and a self-controlled pessimist, who felt it well worth his while to write a little *Popular History of Christianity* (1871) which would have delighted d'Holbach. It is significant, on the other hand, that the exquisite religious verse of Verlaine was the product of an incurable neuropath, like the later work of Huysmans, and stands for decadence pure and simple. While French *belles lettres* thus in general made for rationalism, criticism was naturally not behindhand. Sainte-Beuve, the most widely appreciative though not the most scientific or just of critics, had only a literary sympathy with the religious types over whom he spent so much effusive research;¹ EDMOND SCHERER was an unbeliever almost against his will; TAINE, though reactionary on political grounds in his latter years, was the typical French rationalist of his time; and though M. Brunetière, whose preferences were all for Bossuet, made "the bankruptcy of science" the text of his very facile philosophy, the most scientific and philosophic head in the whole line of French critics, the late ÉMILE HENNEQUIN, was wholly a rationalist; and even the rather reactionary Jules Lemaitre did not maintain his early attitude of austerity towards Renan.

4. In England it was due above all to Shelley that the very age of reaction was confronted with unbelief in lyric form. His immature *Queen Mab* was vital enough with conviction to serve as an inspiration to a whole host of unlettered freethinkers not only in its own generation but in the next. Its notes preserved, and greatly expanded, the tract entitled *The Necessity of Atheism*, for which he was expelled from Oxford; and against his will it became a people's book, the law refusing him copyright in his own work, on the memorable principle that there could be no "protection" for a book setting forth pernicious opinions. Whether he might not in later life, had he survived, have passed to a species of mystic Christianity, reacting like Coleridge, but with a necessary difference, is a question raised by parts of the *Hellas*. Gladstone seems to have thought

¹ "L'incrédulité de Sainte-Beuve était sincère, radicale, et absolue. Elle a été invariable et invincible pendant trente ans. Voilà la vérité" (Jules Levallois, *Sainte-Beuve*, 1872, préf. p. xxxiii). M. Levallois, who writes as a theist, was one of Sainte-Beuve's secretaries. M. Zola, who spoke of the famous critic's rationalism as "une négation n'osant conclure," admitted later that it was hardly possible for him to speak more boldly than he did (*Documents Littéraires*, 1881, pp. 314, 325-28). And M. Lavissee has shown (as cited above, p. 406) with what courage he supported Duruy in the Senate against the attacks of the exasperated clerical party. See also his letter of 1867 to Louis Viardot in the *avant-propos* to that writer's *Libre Examen: Apologie d'un Incrédule*, 6e édit. 1881, p. 3.

that he had in him such a potentiality. But Shelley's work, as done, sufficed to keep for radicalism and rationalism the crown of song as against the final Tory orthodoxy¹ of the elderly Wordsworth and of Southey; and Coleridge's zeal for (amended) dogma came upon him after his hour of poetic transfiguration was past.

And even Coleridge, who held the heresies of a modal Trinity and the non-expiatory character of the death of Christ, was widely distrusted by the pious, and expressed himself privately in terms which would have outraged them. Miracles, he declared, "are supererogatory. The law of God and the great principles of the Christian religion would have been the same had Christ never assumed humanity. It is for these things, and for such as these, for telling unwelcome truths, that I have been termed an atheist. It is for these opinions that William Smith assured the Archbishop of Canterbury that I was (what half the clergy are in *their lives*) an atheist. Little do these men know what atheism is. Not one man in a thousand has either strength of mind or goodness of heart to be an atheist. I repeat it. Not one man in ten thousand has goodness of heart or strength of mind to be an atheist." Allsopp's *Letters*, etc., as cited, p. 47. But at other times Coleridge was a defender of the faith, while contemning the methods of the evidential school. *Id.* pp. 13-14, 31.

On the other side, Scott's honest but unintellectual romanticism, as we know from Newman, certainly favoured the Tractarian reaction, to which it was æsthetically though hardly emotionally akin. Yet George Eliot could say in later life that it was the influence of Scott that first unsettled her orthodoxy;² meaning, doubtless, that the prevailing secularity of his view of life and his objective handling of sects and faiths excluded even a theistic solution. Scott's orthodoxy was in fact nearly on all fours with his Jacobitism—a matter of temperamental loyalty to a tradition.³ But the far more potent influence of BYRON, too wayward to hold a firm philosophy, but too intensely alive to realities to be capable of Scott's feudal orthodoxy, must have counted much for heresy even in England, and was one of the literary forces of revolutionary revival for the whole of Europe. Though he never came to a clear atheistical decision as did Shelley,⁴

¹ That Wordsworth was not an orthodox Christian is fairly certain. Both in talk and in poetry he put forth a pantheistic doctrine. Cp. Benn, *Hist. of Eng. Rationalism*, i, 227-29; and Coleridge's letter of Aug. 8, 1820, in Allsopp's *Letters*, etc., of S. T. Coleridge, 3rd ed. 1864, pp. 56-57.

² Leslie Stephen, *George Eliot*, p. 27.

³ Mr. Benn (*Hist. of Eng. Rationalism*, i, 226, 309 sq.) has some interesting discussions on Scott's relation to religion, but does not take full account of biographical data and of Scott's utterances outside of his novels. The truth probably is that Scott's brain was one with "watertight compartments."

⁴ At the age of twenty-five we find him writing to Gifford: "I am no bigot to infidelity, and did not expect that because I doubted the immortality of man I should be charged with denying the existence of God" (letter of June 18, 1813).

and often in private gave himself out for a Calvinist, he so handled theological problems in his *Cain* that he, like Shelley, was refused copyright in his work;¹ and it was widely appropriated for free-thinkers' purposes. The orthodox Southey was on the same grounds denied the right to suppress his early revolutionary drama, *Wat Tyler*, which accordingly was made to do duty in Radical propaganda by freethinking publishers. Keats, again, though he melodiously declaimed, in a boyish mood, against the scientific analysis of the rainbow, and though he never assented to Shelley's impeachments of Christianity, was in no active sense a believer in it, and after his long sickness met death gladly without the "consolations" ascribed to creed.²

5. One of the best-beloved names in English literature, Charles Lamb, is on several counts to be numbered with those of the free-thinkers of his day—who included Godwin and Hazlitt—though he had no part in any direct propaganda. Himself at most a Unitarian, but not at all given to argument on points of faith, he did his work for reason partly by way of the subtle and winning humanism of such an essay as *New Year's Eve*, which seems to have been what brought upon him the pedantically pious censure of Southey, apparently for its lack of allusion to a future state; partly by his delicately-entitled letter, *The Tombs in the Abbey*, in which he replied to Southey's stricture. "A book which wants only a sounder religious feeling to be as delightful as it is original" had been Southey's pompous criticism, in a paper on *Infidelity*.³ In his reply, Lamb commented on Southey's life-long habit of scoffing at the Church of Rome, and gravely repudiated the test of orthodoxy for human character.

Lamb's words are not generally known, and are worth remembering. "I own," he wrote, "I never could think so considerably of myself as to decline the society of an agreeable or worthy man upon difference of opinion only. The impediments and the facilitations to a sound belief are various and inscrutable as the heart of man. Some believe upon weak principles; others cannot feel the efficacy of the strongest. One of the most candid, most upright, and single-meaning men I ever knew was the late Thomas Holcroft. I believe he never said one thing and meant another in his life; and, as near as I can guess, he never acted otherwise than with the most

¹ By the Court of Chancery, in 1823, the year in which copyright was refused to the *Lectures of Dr. Lawrence*. Harriet Martineau, *History of the Peace*, II, 87.

² W. Sharp, *Life of Keats*, 1892, pp. 86-87, 90, 117-18.

³ On reading Lamb's severe rejoinder, Southey, in distress, apologized, and Lamb at once relented (*Life and Letters of John Rickman*, by Orlo Williams, 1912, p. 225). Hence the curtailment of Lamb's letter in the ordinary editions of his works.

scrupulous attention to conscience. Ought we to wish the character false for the sake of a hollow compliment to Christianity?" Of the freethinking and unpopular Hazlitt, who had soured towards Lamb in his perverse way, the essayist spoke still more generously. Of Leigh Hunt he speaks more critically, but with the same resolution to stand by a man known as a heretic. But the severest flout to Southey and his Church is in the next paragraph, where, after the avowal that "the last sect with which you can remember me to have made common profession were the Unitarians," he tells how, on the previous Easter Sunday, he had attended the service in Westminster Abbey, and when he would have lingered afterwards among the tombs to meditate, was "turned, like a dog or some profane person, out into the common street, with feelings which I could not help, but not very congenial to the day or the discourse. I do not know," he adds, "that I shall ever venture myself again into one of your churches."

These words were published in the *London Magazine* in 1825; but in the posthumous collected edition of the *Essays of Elia* all the portions above cited were dropped, and the paragraph last quoted from was modified, leaving out the last words. The essay does not seem to have been reprinted in full till it appeared in R. H. Shepherd's edition of 1878. But the original issue in the *London Magazine* created a tradition among the lovers of Lamb, and his name has always been associated with some repute for freethinking. There is further very important testimony as to Lamb's opinions in one of Allsopp's records of the conversation of Coleridge:—

"No, no; Lamb's skepticism has not come lightly, nor is he a skeptic [*sic*: Query, *scoffer*?]. The harsh reproof to Godwin for his contemptuous allusion to Christ before a well-trained child proves that he is not a skeptic [? *scoffer*]. His mind, never prone to analysis, seems to have been disgusted with the hollow pretences, the false reasonings and absurdities of the rogues and fools with whom all establishments, and all creeds seeking to become established, abound. I look upon Lamb as one hovering between earth and heaven; neither hoping much nor fearing anything. It is curious that he should retain many usages which he learnt or adopted in the fervour of his early religious feelings, now that his faith is in a state of suspended animation. Believe me, who know him well, that Lamb, say what he will, has more of the *essentials* of Christianity than ninety-nine out of a hundred professing Christians. He has all that would still have been Christian had Christ never lived or been made manifest upon earth." (Allsopp's *Letters*, etc., as cited, p. 46.) In connection with the frequently cited anecdote as to Lamb's religious feeling given in Leigh Hunt's *Autobiography* (rep. p. 253), also by Hazlitt (*Winterslow*, essay ii, ed.

1902, p. 39), may be noted the following, given by Allsopp: "After a visit to Coleridge, during which the conversation had taken a religious turn, Leigh Hunt.....expressed his surprise that such a man as Coleridge should, when speaking of Christ, always call him Our Saviour. Lamb, who had been exhilarated by one glass of that gooseberry or raisin cordial which he has so often anathematized, stammered out: 'Ne-ne-never mind what Coleridge says; he is full of fun.'"

6. While a semi-Bohemian like Lamb could thus dare to challenge the reigning bigotry, the graver English writers of the first half of the century who had abandoned or never accepted orthodoxy felt themselves for the most part compelled to silence or ostensible compliance. It was made clear by Carlyle's posthumous *Reminiscences* that he had early turned away from Christian dogma, having in fact given up a clerical career because of unbelief. Later evidence abounds. At the age of fifteen, by his own account, he had horrified his mother with the question: "Did God Almighty come down and make wheelbarrows in a shop?"¹ Of his college life he told: "I studied the evidences of Christianity for several years, with the greatest desire to be convinced, but in vain. I read Gibbon, and then first clearly saw that Christianity was not true. Then came the most trying time of my life."² Goethe, he claimed, led him to peace; but philosophic peace he never attained. "He was contemptuous to those who held to Christian dogmas; he was angry with those who gave them up; he was furious with those who attacked them. If equanimity be the mark of a Philosopher, he was of all great-minded men the least of a Philosopher."³ To all freethinking work, scholarly or other, he was hostile with the hostility of a man consciously in a false position. Strauss's *Leben Jesu* he pronounced, quite late in life, "a revolutionary and ill-advised enterprise, setting forth in words what all wise men had in their minds for fifty years past, and thought it fittest to hold their peace about."⁴ He was, in fact, so false to his own doctrine of veracity as to disparage all who spoke out; while privately agreeing with Mill as to the need for speaking out.⁵ Even Mill did so only partially in his lifetime, as in his address to the St. Andrews students (1867), when, "in the reception given to the Address, he was most struck by the vociferous applause of the divinity students at the freethought passage."⁶ In the first half of the century such displays of courage were rare indeed. Only

¹ William Allingham: *A Diary*, 1907, p. 253. Cp. p. 268.

² *Id.* p. 232.

³ Allingham, as cited, p. 254.

⁴ *Id.* p. 211. Carlyle said the same thing to Moncreux Conway.

⁵ Cp. Prof. Bain's *J. S. Mill*, pp. 157, 191; Froude's *London Life of Carlyle*, i, 458.

⁶ Bain, p. 128.

after the death of Romilly was it tacitly avowed, by the publication of a deistic prayer found among his papers, that he had had no belief in revelation.¹ Much later in the century, HARRIET MARTINEAU, for openly avowing her unbelief, incurred the angry public censure of her own brother.

Despite his anxious caution, Carlyle's writing conveyed to susceptible readers a non-Christian view of things. We know from a posthumous writing of Mr. Froude's that, when that writer had gone through the university and taken holy orders without ever having had a single doubt as to his creed, Carlyle's books "taught him that the religion in which he had been reared was but one of many dresses in which spiritual truth had arrayed itself, and that the creed was not literally true so far as it was a narrative of facts."² It was presumably from the *Sartor Resartus* and some of the Essays, such as that on Voltaire—perhaps, also, negatively from the general absence of Christian sentiment in Carlyle's works—that such lessons were learned; and though it is certain that many non-zealous Christians saw no harm in Carlyle, there is reason to believe that for multitudes of readers he had the same awakening virtue. It need hardly be said that his friend Emerson exercised it in no less degree. Mr. Froude was remarkable in his youth for his surrender of the clerical profession, in the teeth of a bitter opposition from his family, and further for his publication of a freethinking romance, *The Nemesis of Faith* (1849); but he went far to conciliate Anglican orthodoxy by his *History*. The romance had a temporary vogue rather above its artistic merits as a result of being publicly burned by the authorities of Exeter College, Oxford, of which he was a Fellow.³

7. This attitude of orthodoxy, threatening ostracism to any avowed freethinker who had a position to lose, must be kept in mind in estimating the English evolution of that time. A professed man of science could write in 1838 that "the new mode of interpreting the Scriptures which has sprung up in Germany is the darkest cloud which lowers upon the horizon of that country.....The Germans have been conducted by some of their teachers to the borders of a precipice, one leap from which will plunge them into deism." He added that in various parts of Europe "the heaviest calamity impending over the whole fabric of society in our time is the lengthening stride of bold skepticism in some parts, and the more stealthy onwards-creeping

¹ See Brougham's letters in the *Correspondence of Macvey Napier*, 1879, pp. 333-37. Brougham is deeply indignant, not at the fact, but at the indiscreet revelation of it—as also at the similar revelation concerning Pitt (p. 334).

² *My Relations with Carlyle*, 1903, p. 2.

³ *Morning Post*, March 9, 1849.

step of critical cavil in others."¹ Such declamation could terrorize the timid and constrain the prudent in such a society as that of early Victorian England. The prevailing note is struck in Macaulay's description of Charles Blount as "an infidel, and the head of a small school of infidels who were troubled with a morbid desire to make converts."² All the while, Macaulay was himself privately "infidel";³ but he cleared his conscience by thus denouncing those who had the courage of their opinions. In this simple fashion some of the sanest writers in history were complacently put below the level of the commonplace dissemblers who aspersed them; and the average educated man saw no baseness in the procedure.

The opinion deliberately expressed in this connection by the late Professor Bain is worth noting:—

"It can at last be clearly seen what was the motive of Carlyle's perplexing style of composition. We now know what his opinions were when he began to write, and that to express them would have been fatal to his success; yet he was not a man to indulge in rank hypocrisy. He accordingly adopted a studied and ambiguous phraseology, which for long imposed upon the religious public, who put their own interpretation upon his mystical utterances, and gave him the benefit of any doubt. In the *Life of Sterling* he threw off the mask, but still was not taken at his word. Had there been a perfect tolerance of all opinions, he would have begun as he ended; and his strain of composition, while still mystical and high-flown, would never have been identified with our national orthodoxy.

"I have grave doubts as to whether we possess Macaulay's real opinions on religion. His way of dealing with the subject is so like the hedging of an unbeliever that, without some good assurance to the contrary, I must include him also among the imitators of Aristotle's 'caution'.....

"When Sir Charles Lyell brought out his *Antiquity of Man*, he too was cautious. Knowing the dangers of his footing, he abstained from giving an estimate of the extension of time required by the evidences of human remains. Society in London, however, would not put up with this reticence, and he had to disclose at dinner parties what he had withheld from the public—namely, that in his opinion the duration of man could not be less than 50,000 years" (*Practical Essays*, p. 274.)

¹ *Germany*, by Bisset Hawkins, M.D., F.R.S., F.R.C.P., Inspector of Prisons, late Professor at King's College, etc., 1838, p. 171. ² *History*, ch. xix. Student's ed. ii. 411.
³ Sometimes he gives a clue; and we find Brougham privately denouncing him for his remark (Essay on *Ranke's History of the Popes*, 6th par.) that to try "without the help of revelation to prove the immortality of man" is vain. "It is next thing to preaching atheism," shouts Brougham (Letter of October 20, 1840, in *Correspondence of Macvey Napier*, p. 333), who at the same time hotly insisted that Cuvier had made an advance in Natural Theology by proving that there must have been one divine interposition after the creation of the world—to create species. (*Id.* p. 337.)

8. Thus for a whole generation honest and narrow-minded believers were trained to suppose that their views were triumphant over all attacks,¹ and to see in "infidelity" a disease of an ill-informed past; and as the Church had really gained in conventional culture as well as in wealth and prestige in the period of reaction, the power of mere convention to override ideas was still enormous. But through the whole stress of reaction and conservatism, even apart from the positive criticism of creed which from time to time forced its head up, there is a visible play of a new spirit in the most notable of the serious writing of the time. Carlyle undermined orthodoxy even in his asseveration of unreasoned theism; Emerson disturbs it alike when he acclaims mystics and welcomes evolutionary science; and the whole inspiration of Mill's *Logic* no less than of his *Liberty* is something alien to the principle of authority. Of Ruskin, again, the same may be asserted in respect of his many searching thrusts at clerical and lay practice, his defence of Colenso, and the obvious disappearance from his later books of the evangelical orthodoxy of the earlier.² Thus the most celebrated writers of serious English prose in the latter half of the century were in a measure associated with the spirit of critical thought on matters religious. In a much stronger degree the same thing may be predicated finally of the writer who in the field of English *belles lettres*, apart from fiction, came nearest them in fame and influence. Matthew Arnold, passing insensibly from the English attitude of academic orthodoxy to that of the humanist for whom Christ is but an admirable teacher and God a "Something not ourselves which makes for righteousness," became for the England of his later years the favourite pilot across the bar between supernaturalism and naturalism. Only in England, perhaps, could his curious gospel of church-going and Bible-reading atheism have prospered, but there it prospered exceedingly. Alike as poet and as essayist, even when essaying to disparage Colenso or to confute the Germans where they jostled his predilection for the Fourth Gospel, he was a disintegrator of tradition, and, in his dogmatic way, a dissolver of dogmatism. When, therefore, beside the four names just mentioned the British public placed those of the philosophers Spencer, Lewes, and Mill, and the scientists Darwin, Huxley, Clifford, and Tyndall, they could not but recognize that the mind of the age was divorced from the nominal faith of the Church.

¹ In 1830, for instance, we find a Scottish episcopal D.D. writing that "Infidelity has had its day; it, depend upon it, will never be revived—NO MAN OF GENIUS WILL EVER WRITE ANOTHER WORD IN ITS SUPPORT." Morehead, *Dialogues on Natural and Revealed Religion*, p. 286.

² Cp. the author's *Modern Humanists*, pp. 189-94.

9. In English fiction, the beginning of the end of genuine faith was apparent to the prophetic eyes of Wilberforce and Robert Hall, of whom the former lamented the total absence of Christian sentiment from nearly all the successful fiction even of his day;¹ and the latter avowed the pain with which he noted that Miss Edgeworth, whom he admired for her style and art, put absolutely no religion in her books,² while Hannah More, whose principles were so excellent, had such a vicious style. With Thackeray and Dickens, indeed, serious fiction might seem to be on the side of faith, both being liberally orthodox, though neither ventured on religious romance; but with GEORGE ELIOT the balance began to lean the other way, her sympathetic treatment of religious types counting for little as against her known rationalism. At the end of the century almost all of the leading writers of the higher fiction were known to be either rationalists or simple theists; and against the heavy metal of Mr. Meredith, Mr. Conrad, Mr. Hardy, Mr. Bennett, Mr. Moore (whose sympathetic handling of religious motives suggests the influence of Huysmans), and the didactic-deistic Mrs. Humphry-Ward, orthodoxy can but claim artists of the third or lower grades. The championship of some of the latter may be regarded as the last humiliation of faith.

In 1905 there was current a vulgar novel entitled *When it was Dark*, wherein was said to be drawn a blood-curdling picture of what would happen in the event of a general surrender of Christian faith. Despite some episcopal approbation, the book excited much disgust among the more enlightened clergy. The preface to Miss Marie Corelli's *Mighty Atom* may serve to convey to the many readers who cannot peruse the works of that lady an idea of the temper in which she vindicates her faith. Another popular novelist of a low artistic grade, the late Mr. Seton-Merriman, has avowed his religious soundness in a romance with a Russian plot, entitled *The Sowers*. Referring to the impressions produced by great scenes of Nature, he writes: "These places and these times are good for convalescent atheists and such as pose as unbelievers—the cheapest form of notoriety" (p. 168). The novelist's own Christian ethic is thus indicated: "He had Jewish blood in his veins, which..... carried with it the usual tendency to cringe. It is in the blood; it is part of that which the people who stood without Pilate's

¹ *Practical View of the Prevailing Religious System* (1797), 8th ed. p. 368. Wilberforce points with chagrin to the superiority of Mohammedan writers in these matters.

² "In point of tendency I should class her books, among the most irreligious I ever read," delineating good characters in every aspect, "and all this without the remotest allusion to Christianity, the only true religion." Cited in O. Gregory's *Brief Memoir of Robert Hall*, 1833, p. 242. The context tells how Miss Edgeworth avowed that she had not thought religion necessary in books meant for the upper classes.

palace took upon themselves and their children" (p. 59). But the enormous mass of modern novels includes some tolerable pleas for faith, as well as many manifestoes of agnosticism. One of the works of the late "Edna Lyall," *We Two*, was notable as the expression of the sympathy of a devout, generous, and amiable Christian lady with the personality and career of Mr. Bradlaugh.

? — 10. Among the most artistically gifted of the English story-writers and essayists of the last generation of the century was RICHARD JEFFERIES (d. 1887), who in *The Story of My Heart* (1883) has told how "the last traces and relics of superstitions acquired compulsorily in childhood" finally passed away from his mind, leaving him a Naturalist in every sense of the word. In the *Eulogy of Richard Jefferies* published by Sir Walter Besant in 1888 it is asserted that on his deathbed Jefferies returned to his faith, and "died listening with faith and love to the words contained in the Old Book." A popular account of this "conversion" accordingly became current, and was employed to the usual purpose. As has been shown by a careful student, and as was admitted on inquiry by Sir Walter Besant, there had been no conversion whatever, Jefferies having simply listened to his wife's reading without hinting at any change in his convictions.¹ Despite his biographer's express admission of his error, Christian journals, such as the *Spectator*, have burked the facts; one, the *Christian*, has piously charged dishonesty on the writer who brought them to light; and a third, the *Salvationist War Cry*, has pronounced his action "the basest form of chicanery and falsehood."² The episode is worth noting as indicating the qualities which still attach to orthodox propaganda.

11. Though Shelley was anathema to English Christians in his own day, his fame and standing steadily rose in the generations after his death. Nor has the balance of English poetry ever reverted to the side of faith. Even Tennyson, who more than once struck at rationalism below the belt, is in his own despite the poet of doubt as much as of credence, however he might wilfully attune himself to the key of faith; and the unparalleled optimism of Browning evolved a form of Christianity sufficiently alien to the historic creed.³ In CLOUGH and MATTHEW ARNOLD, again, we have the positive record of surrendered faith. Alongside of Arnold, SWINBURNE put

¹ Art. "The Faith of Richard Jefferies," by H. S. Salt, in *Westminster Review*, August, 1905, rep. as pamphlet by the R. P. A., 1906.

² The writer of these scurrilities is Mr. Bramwell Booth, *War Cry*, May 27, 1905.

³ Cp. Mrs. Sutherland Orr's article on "The Religious Opinions of Robert Browning" in the *Contemporary Review*, December, 1891, p. 878; and the present writer's *Tennyson and Browning as Teachers*, 1903.

into his verse the freethinking temper that Leconte de Lisle reserved for prose; and the ill-starred but finely gifted JAMES THOMSON ("B.V.") was no less definitely though despairingly an unbeliever. Among our later poets, finally, the balance is pretty much the same. Mr. Watson has declared in worthily noble diction for a high agnosticism, and the late John Davidson defied orthodox ethics in the name of his very antinomian theology;¹ while on the side of the regulation religion—since Mr. Yeats is but a stray Druid—can be cited at best the regimental psalmody of Mr. Kipling, lyrist of trumpet and drum; the stained-glass Mariolatrics of the late Francis Thompson; the declamatory orthodoxy of Mr. Noyes; and the Godism of W. E. Henley, whereat the prosaic godly look askance.

12. Of the imaginative literature of the United States, as of that of England, the same generalization broadly holds good. The incomparable Hawthorne, whatever his psychological sympathy with the Puritan past, wrought inevitably by his art for the loosening of its intellectual hold; POE, though he did not venture till his days of downfall to write his *Eureka*, thereby proves himself an entirely non-Christian theist; and EMERSON'S poetry, no less than his prose, constantly expresses his pantheism; while his gifted disciple THOREAU, in some ways a more stringent thinker than his master, was either a pantheist or a Lucretian theist, standing aloof from all churches.² The economic conditions of American life have till recently been unfavourable to the higher literature, as apart from fiction; but the unique figure of WALT WHITMAN stands for a thoroughly naturalistic view of life;³ Mr. HOWELLS appears to be at most a theist; Mr. HENRY JAMES has not even exhibited the bias of his gifted brother to the theism of their no less gifted father; and some of the most esteemed men of letters since the Civil War, as Dr. WENDELL HOLMES and Colonel WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, have been avowedly on the side of rationalism, or, as the term goes in the States, "liberalism." Though the tone of ordinary conversation is more often reminiscent of religion in the United States than in England, the novel and the newspaper have been perhaps more thoroughly secularized there than here; and in the public honour

¹ Apropos of his *Theatrocrat*, which he pronounced "the most profound and original of English books." Mr. Davidson in a newspaper article proclaimed himself on socio-political grounds an anti-Christian. "I take the first resolute step out of Christendom," was his claim (*Daily Chronicle*, December 20, 1905).

² See *Talks with Emerson*, by C. J. Woodbury, 1890, pp. 93-94.

³ It was in his old age that Whitman tended most to "theize" Nature. In conversation with Dr. Moncure Conway, he once used the expression that "the spectacle of a mouse is enough to stagger a sextillion of infidels." Dr. Conway replied: "And the sight of the cat playing with the mouse is enough to set them on their feet again"; whereat Whitman tolerantly smiled.

done to so thorough a rationalist as the late Dr. Moncure Conway at the hands of his *alma mater*, the Dickinson College, West Virginia, may be seen the proof that the official orthodoxy of his youth has disappeared from the region of his birth.

13. Of the vast modern output of *belles lettres* in continental Europe, finally, a similar account is to be given. The supreme poet of modern Italy, LEOPARDI, is one of the most definitely rationalistic as well as one of the greatest philosophic poets in literature; CARDUCCI, the greatest of his successors, was explicitly anti-Christian; and despite all the claims of the Catholic socialists, there is little modern Catholic literature in Italy of any European value. One of the most distinguished of modern Italian scholars, Professor A. de GUBERNATIS, has in his *Lecture sopra la mitologia vedica* (1874) explicitly treated the Christian legend as a myth. In Germany we have seen Goethe and Schiller distinctly counting for naturalism; and of Jean Paul Richter (1763-1825) an orthodox historian declares that his "religion was a chaotic fermenting of the mind, out of which now deism, then Christianity, then a new religion, seems to come forth."¹ The naturalistic line is found to be continued in HEINRICH VON KLEIST, the unhappy but masterly dramatist of *Der Zerbrochene Krug*, one of the truest geniuses of his time; and above all in HEINE, whose characteristic profession of reconciling himself on his deathbed with the deity he imaged as "the Aristophanes of heaven"² serves so scantily to console the orthodox lovers of his matchless song. His criticism of Kant and Fichte is a sufficient clue to his serious convictions; and that "God is all that there is"³ is the sufficient expression of his pantheism. The whole purport of his brilliant sketch of the *History of Religion and Philosophy in Germany* (1834; 2nd ed. 1852) is a propaganda of the very spirit of freethinking, which constitutes for Germany at once a literary classic and a manifesto of rationalism. As he himself said of the return of the aged Schelling to Catholicism, we may say of Heine, that a deathbed reversion to early beliefs is a pathological phenomenon.

The use latterly made of Heine's deathbed re-conversion by orthodoxy in England is characteristic. The late letters and conversations in which he said edifying things of God and the Bible are cited for readers who know nothing of the context, and almost as little of the speaker. He had similarly praised the Bible in 1830 (Letter of July, in B. iii of his volume on

¹ Kahnis, *Internal Hist. of Ger. Protestantism*, Eng. tr. 1856, p. 78.

² *Geständnisse*, end (*Werke*, ed. 1876, iv, 59).

³ *Zur Gesch. der Relig. und Philos. in Werke*, ed. cited, iii, 80.

Börne—*Werke*, vii, 160). To the reader of the whole it is clear that, while Heine's verbal renunciation of his former pantheism, and his characterization of the pantheistic position as a "timid atheism," might have been made independently of his physical prostration, his profession of the theism at which he had formerly scoffed is only momentarily serious, even at a time when such a reversion would have been in no way surprising. His return to and praise of the Bible, the book of his childhood, during years of extreme suffering and utter helplessness, was in the ordinary way of physiological reaction. But inasmuch as his thinking faculty was never extinguished by his tortures, he chronically indicated that his religious talk was a half-conscious indulgence of the overstrained emotional nature, and substantially an exercise of his poetic feeling—always as large a part of his psychosis as his reasoning faculty. Even in deathbed profession he was neither a Jew nor a Christian, his language being that of a deism "scarcely distinguishable in any essential element from that of Voltaire or Diderot" (Strodtmann, *Heine's Leben und Werke*, 2te Aufl. ii, 386). "My religious convictions and views," he writes in the preface to the late *Romancero*, "remain free of all churchism.....I have abjured nothing, not even my old heathen Gods, from whom I have parted in love and friendship." In his will he peremptorily forbade any clerical procedure at his funeral; and his feeling on that side is revealed in his sad jests to his friend Meissner in 1850. "If I could only go out on crutches!" he exclaimed; adding: "Do you know where I should go? Straight to church." On his friends expressing disbelief, he went on: "Certainly, to church! Where should a man go on crutches? Naturally, if I could walk without crutches, I should go to the laughing boulevards or the Jardin Mabille." The story is told in England *without* the conclusion, as a piece of "Christian Evidence."

But even as to his theism Heine was never more than wilfully and poetically a believer. In 1849 we find him jesting about "God" and "the Gods," declaring he will not offend the *lieber Gott*, whose vultures he knows and respects. "Opium is also a religion," he writes in 1850. "Christianity is useless for the healthy.....for the sick it is a very good religion." "If the German people in their need accept the King of Prussia, why should not I accept the personal God?" And in speaking of the postscript to the *Romancero* he writes in 1851: "Alas, I had neither time nor mood to say there what I wanted—namely, that I die as a Poet, who needs neither religion nor philosophy, and has nothing to do with either. The Poet understands very well the symbolic idiom of Religion, and the abstract jargon of Philosophy; but neither the religious gentry nor those of philosophy will ever understand the Poet." A few weeks before his

death he signs a New Year letter, "Nebuchadnezzar II, formerly Prussian Atheist, now Lotosflower-adorer." At this time he was taking immense doses of morphia to make his tortures bearable. A few hours before his death a querrying pietist got from him the answer: "God will pardon me; it is his business." The *Geständnisse*, written in 1854, ends in absolute irony; and his alleged grounds for giving up atheism, sometimes quoted seriously, are purely humorous (*Werke*, iv, 33). If it be in any sense true, as he tells in the preface to the *Romancero*, that "the high clerisy of atheism pronounced its anathema" over him—that is to say, that former friends denounced him as a weak turncoat—it needed only the publication of his Life and Letters to enable freethinkers to take an entirely sympathetic view of his case, which may serve as a supreme example of "the martyrdom of man." On the whole question see Strodtmann, as cited, ii, 372 sq., and the *Geständnisse*, which should be compared with the earlier written fragments of *Briefe über Deutschland* (*Werke*, iii, 110), where there are some significant variations in statements of fact.

Since Heine, German *belles lettres* has not been a first-rate influence in Europe; but some of the leading novelists, as AUERBACH and HEYSE, are well known to have shared in the rational philosophy of their age; and the Christianity of Wagner, whose precarious support to the cause of faith has been welcomed chiefly by its heteroclitic adherents, counts for nothing in the critical scale.¹

14. But perhaps the most considerable evidence, in *belles lettres*, of the predominance of rationalism in modern Europe is to be found in the literary history of the Scandinavian States and Russia. The Russian development indeed had gone far ere the modern Scandinavian literatures had well begun. Already in the first quarter of the century the poet Poushkine was an avowed heretic; and Gogol even let his art suffer from his preoccupations with the new humanitarian ideas; while the critic BIÉLINSKY, classed by Tourguénief as the Lessing of Russia,² was pronouncedly rationalistic,³ as was his contemporary the critic GRANOVSKY,⁴ reputed the finest Russian stylist of his day. At this period *belles lettres* stood for every form of intellectual influence in Russia,⁵ and all educated thought was moulded by it. The most perfect artistic result is the fiction of the freethinker TOURGUÉNIEF,⁶ the Sophocles

¹ See Ernest Newman's *Study of Wagner*, 1899, p. 390, note, as to the vagueness of Wagnerians on the subject.

² Tikhomirov, *La Russie*, 2e édit. p. 343.

³ See Comte de Voguë's *Le roman russe*, p. 218, as to his propaganda of atheism.

⁴ Arnaudo, *Le Nihilisme et les Nihilistes*, French tr. 50.

⁵ Tikhomirov, p. 344.

⁶ "Il [Tourguénief] était libre-penseur, et détestât l'apparat religieux d'une manière toute particulière." I. Pavlovsky, *Souvenirs sur Tourguénief*, 1887, p. 242.

of the modern novel. His two great contemporaries, Dostoyevsky and Tolstoy, count indeed for supernaturalism; but the truly wonderful genius of the former was something apart from his philosophy, which was merely childlike; and the latter, the least masterly if the most strenuous artist of the three, made his religious converts in Russia chiefly among the uneducated, and was in any case sharply antagonistic to orthodox Christianity. It does not appear that the younger writer, Potapenko, a fine artist, is orthodox, despite his extremely sympathetic presentment of a superior priest; and the still younger Gorky is an absolute Naturalist.

15. In the Scandinavian States, again, there are hardly any exceptions to the freethinking tendency among the leading living men of letters. In the person of the abnormal religionist Sören Kierkegaard (1813-1855) a new force of criticism began to stir in Denmark. Setting out as a theologian, Kierkegaard gradually developed, always on quasi-religious lines, into a vehement assailant of conventional Christianity, somewhat in the spirit of Pascal, somewhat in that of Feuerbach, again in that of Ruskin; and in a temper recalling now a Berserker and now a Hebrew prophet. The general effect of his teaching may be gathered from the mass of the work of HENRIK IBSEN, who was his disciple, and in particular from Ibsen's *Brand*, of which the hero is partly modelled on Kierkegaard.¹ Ibsen, though his *Brand* was counted to him for righteousness by the Churches, showed himself a thorough-going naturalist in all his later work; BJÖRNSSON was an active freethinker; the eminent Danish critic, GEORG BRANDES, early avowed himself to the same effect; and his brother, the dramatist, EDWARD BRANDES, was elected to the Danish Parliament in 1871 despite his declaration that he believed in neither the Christian nor the Jewish God. Most of the younger *littérateurs* of Norway and Sweden seem to be of the same cast of thought.

SECTION 4.—THE NATURAL SCIENCES

1. The power of intellectual habit and tradition had preserved among the majority of educated men, to the end of the eighteenth century, a notion of deity either slightly removed from that of the ancient Hebrews or ethically purified without being philosophically transformed, though the astronomy of Copernicus, Galileo, and Newton had immensely modified the Hebraic conception of the

¹ See the article "Un Précurseur d'Henrik Ibsen, Soeren Kierkegaard," in the *Revue de Paris*, July 1, 1901.

physical universe. We have seen that Newton did not really hold by the Christian scheme—he wrote, at times, in fact, as a pantheist—but some later astronomers seem to have done so. When, however, the great LAPLACE developed the nebular hypothesis, previously guessed at by Bruno and outlined by Kant, orthodox psychological habit was rudely shaken as regards the Biblical account of creation; and like every other previous advance in physical science this was denounced as atheistic¹—which, as we know, it was, Laplace having declared in reply to Napoleon that he had no need of the God hypothesis. Confirmed in essentials by all subsequent science, Laplace's system widens immensely the gulf between modern cosmology and the historic theism of the Christian era; and the subsequent concrete developments of astronomy, giving as they do such an insistent and overwhelming impression of physical infinity, have made the "Christian hypothesis"² fantastic save for minds capable of enduring any strain on the sense of consistency. Paine had brought the difficulty vividly home to the common intelligence; and though the history of orthodoxy is a history of the success of institutions and majorities in imposing incongruous conformities, the perception of the incongruity on this side must have been a force of disintegration. The freethinking of the French astronomers of the Revolution period marks a decisive change; and as early as 1826 we find in a work on Jewish antiquities by a Scotch clergyman a very plain indication³ of disbelief in the Hebrew story of the stopping of the sun and moon, or (alternatively) of the rotation of the earth. It is typical of the tenacity of religious delusion that a quarter of a century later this among other irrational credences was contended for by the Swiss theologian Gaussen,⁴ and by the orthodox majority elsewhere, when for all scientifically trained men they had become untenable. And that the general growth of scientific thought was disintegrating among scientific men the old belief in miracles may be gathered from an article, remarkable in its day, which appeared in the *Edinburgh Review* of January, 1814 (No. 46), and was "universally attributed to Prof. Leslie,"⁵ the distinguished physicist.

¹ Prof. A. D. White, *Hist. of the Warfare of Science with Theology*, 1896, i, 17, 23.

² The phrase is used by a French Protestant pastor. *La vérité chrétienne et la doute moderne* (Conférences), 1879, pp. 24-25.

³ *Antiquities of the Jews*, by William Brown, D.D., Edinburgh, 1826, i, 121-22. Brown quotes "from a friend" a demonstration of the monstrous consequences of a stoppage of the earth's rotation.

⁴ *Theopneustia: The Plenary Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures*, Eng. trans. Edinburgh, 1850, pp. 246-49. Gaussen elaborately argues that if eighteen minutes were allowed for the stoppage of the earth's rotation, no shock would occur. Finally, however, he argues that there may have been a mere refraction of the sun's rays—an old theory, already set forth by Brown.

⁵ Dr. C. R. Edmonds, *Introd. to rep. of Leland's View of the Deistical Writers*, Tegg's ed. 1837, p. xxiii.

Reviewing the argument of Laplace's essay, *Sur les probabilités*, it substantially endorsed the thesis of Hume that miracles cannot be proved by any testimony.

Leslie's own case is one of the milestones marking the slow recovery of progress in Britain after the Revolution. His appointment to the chair of Mathematics, after Playfair, at Edinburgh University in 1805 was bitterly resisted by the orthodox on the score that he was a disbeliever in miracles and an "infidel" of the school of Hume, who had been his personal friend. Nevertheless he again succeeded Playfair in the chair of Physics in 1819, and was knighted in 1832. The invention of the hygrometer and the discovery of the relations of light and heat had begun to count for more in science than the profession of orthodoxy.

2. From France came likewise the impulse to a naturalistic handling of biology, long before the day of Darwin. The protagonist in this case was the physician P.-J.-G. CABANIS (1737-1808), the colleague of Laplace in the School of Sciences. Growing up in the generation of the Revolution, Cabanis had met, in the salon of Madame Helvétius, d'Holbach, Diderot, D'Alembert, Condorcet, Laplace, Condillac, Volney, Franklin, and Jefferson, and became the physician of Mirabeau. His treatise on the *Rapports du physique et du morale de l'homme* (1796-1802)¹ might be described as the systematic application to psychology of that "positive" method to which all the keenest thought of the eighteenth century had been tending, yet with much of the literary or rhetorical tone by which the French writers of that age had nearly all been characterized. For Cabanis, the psychology of Helvétius and Condillac had been hampered by their ignorance of physiology;² and he easily put aside the primary errors, such as the "equality of minds" and the entity of "the soul," which they took over from previous thinkers. His own work is on the whole the most searching and original handling of the main problems of psycho-physiology that had yet been achieved; and to this day its suggestiveness has not been exhausted.

But Cabanis, in his turn, made the mistake of Helvétius and Condillac. Not content with presenting the results of his study in the province in which he was relatively master, he undertook to reach ultimate truth in those of ethics and philosophy, in which he was not so. In the preface to the *Rapports* he lays down an

¹ The work consists of twelve "Mémoires" or treatises, six of which were read in 1796-1797 at the Institute. They appeared in book form in 1802.

² *Rapports*, Ier Mémoire, § ii, near end. (Ed. 1843, p. 73.) Cp. Préf. (pp. 46-47).

emphatically agnostic conviction as to final causes: "ignorance the most invincible," he declares, is all that is possible to man on that issue.¹ But not only does he in his main work freely and loosely generalize on the phenomena of history and overleap the ethical problem: he penned shortly before his death a *Lettre sur les causes premières*, addressed to Fauriel,² in which the aging intelligence is seen reverting to à priori processes, and concluding in favour of a "sort of stoic pantheism"³ with a balance towards normal theism and a belief in immortality. The final doctrine did not in the least affect the argument of the earlier, which was simply one of positive science; but the clerical world, which had in the usual fashion denounced the scientific doctrine, not on the score of any attack by Cabanis upon religion, but because of its incompatibility with the notion of the soul, naturally made much of the mystical,⁴ and accorded its framer authority from that moment.

As for the conception of "vitalism" put forward in the Letter to Fauriel by way of explanation of the phenomena of life, it is but a reversion to the earlier doctrine of Stahl, of which Cabanis had been a partisan in his youth.⁵ The fact remains that he gave an enduring impulse to positive science,⁶ his own final vacillation failing to arrest the employment of the method he had inherited and improved. Most people know him solely through one misquotation, the famous phrase that "the brain secretes thought as the liver secretes bile." This is not only an imperfect statement of his doctrine: it suppresses precisely the idea by which Cabanis differentiates from pure "sensationalism." What he taught was that "*impressions, reaching the brain, set it in activity, as aliments reaching the stomach excite it to a more abundant secretion of gastric juice.....The function proper to the first is to perceive particular impressions, to attach to them signs, to combine different impressions, to separate them, to draw from them judgments and determinations, as the function of the second is to act on nutritive substances,*" etc.⁷ It is after this statement of the known processus, and after pointing out that there is as much of pure inference in the one case as in the other, that he concludes: "The brain in a manner digests impressions, and makes organically the secretion of thought"

¹ Ed. cited, p. 54. Cp. p. 207, note.

² Ueberweg, ii, 339.

³ Lange, *Gesch. des Materialismus*, ii, 134.

⁴ "Since Cabanis, the referring back of mental functions to the nervous system has remained dominant in physiology, whatever individual physiologists may have thought about final causes" (Lange, ii, 70). Compare the tribute of Cabanis's orthodox editor Cerise (ed. 1843, *Introd.* pp. xlii-iii).

⁵ *Rapports, IIe Mémoire*, near end. (Ed. cited, p. 122.)

⁶ Not published till 1824.

⁷ Cp. Luchaire, as cited, p. 36.

and this conclusion, he points out, disposes of the difficulty of those who "cannot conceive how judging, reasoning, imagining, can ever be anything else than feeling. The difficulty ceases when one recognizes, in these different operations, the action of the brain upon the impressions which are passed on to it." The doctrine is, in short, an elementary truth of psychological science, as distinguished from the pseudo-science of the Ego considered as an entity. To that pseudo-science Cabanis gave a vital wound; and his derided formula is for true science to-day almost a truism. The attacks made upon his doctrine in the next generation only served to emphasize anew the eternal dilemma of theism. On the one hand his final "vitalism" was repugnant to those who, on traditional lines, insisted upon a distinction between "soul" and "vital force"; on the other hand, those who sought to make a philosophic case for theism against him made the usual plunge into pantheism, and were reproached accordingly by the orthodox.¹ All that remained was the indisputable "positive" gain.

3. In England the influence of the French stimulus in physiology was seen even more clearly than that of the great generalization of Laplace. Professor William Lawrence (1783-1867), the physiologist, published in 1816 an *Introduction to Comparative Anatomy and Physiology*, containing some remarks on the nature of life, which elicited from the then famous Dr. Abernethy a foul attack in his *Physiological Lectures* delivered before the College of Surgeons. Lawrence was charged with belonging to the party of French physiological skeptics whose aim was to "loosen those restraints on which the welfare of mankind depends."² In the introductory lecture of his course of 1817 before the College of Physicians, Lawrence severely retaliated, repudiating the general charge, but reasserting that the dependence of life on organization is as clear as the derivation of daylight from the sun. The war was adroitly carried at once into the enemy's territory in the declaration that "The profound, the virtuous, and fervently pious Pascal acknowledged, what all sound theologians maintain, that the immortality of the soul,

¹ See the already cited introduction of Cerise, who solved the problem religiously by positing "a force which executes the plans of God without our knowledge or intervention" (p. xix). He goes on to lament the pantheism of Dr. Dubois (whose *Examen des doctrines de Cabanis, Gall, et Broussais* (1842) was put forward as a vindication of the "spiritual" principle), and of the German school of physiology represented by Oken and Burdach.

² Lawrence's *Lectures on Physiology, Zoology, and the Natural History of Man*, 8th ed. 1840, pp. 1-3. The aspersion of Abernethy is typical of the orthodox malignity of the time. Cabanis in his preface had expressly contended for the all-importance of morals. The orthodox Dr. Cerise, who edited his book in 1843, while acknowledging the high character of Cabanis, thought fit to speak of "the materialists" as "interested in abasing man" (introd. p. xxi). On the score of fear of demoralization, the champions of "spirit" themselves exhibited the maximum of baseness.

the great truths of religion, and the fundamental principles of morals cannot be demonstrably proved by mere reason; and that revelation alone is capable of dissipating the uncertainties which perplex those who inquire too curiously into the sources of these important principles. All will acknowledge that, as no other remedy can be so perfect and satisfactory as this, no other can be necessary, if we resort to this with firm faith."¹ The value of this pronouncement is indicated later in the same volume by subacid allusions to "those who regard the Hebrew Scriptures as writings composed with the assistance of divine inspiration," and who receive Genesis "as a narrative of actual events." Indicating various "grounds of doubt respecting inspiration," the lecturer adds that the stories of the naming of the animals and their collection in the ark, "if we are to understand them as applied to the living inhabitants of the whole world, are zoologically impossible."² On the principle then governing such matters Lawrence was in 1822, on the score of his heresies, refused copyright in his lectures, which were accordingly reprinted many times in a cheap stereotyped edition, and thus widely diffused.³

This hardy attack was reinforced in 1819 by the publication of Sir T. C. Morgan's *Sketches of the Philosophy of Life*, wherein the physiological materialism of Cabanis is quietly but firmly developed, and a typical sentence of his figures as a motto on the title-page. The method is strictly naturalistic, alike on the medical and on the philosophic side; and "vitalism" is argued down as explicitly as is anthropomorphism.⁴ As a whole the book tells notably of the stimulus of recent French thought upon English.

4. A more general effect, however, was probably wrought by the science of geology, which in a stable and tested form belongs to the nineteenth century. Of its theoretic founders in the eighteenth century, Werner and Dr. JAMES HUTTON (1726-1797), the latter and more important⁵ is known from his *Investigation of the Principles of Knowledge* (1794) to have been consciously a freethinker on more grounds than that of his naturalistic science; and his *Theory of the World* (1795) was duly denounced as atheistic.⁶ Whereas the physical infinity of the universe almost forced the orthodox to concede a vast cosmic process of some kind as preceding the shaping

¹ Lawrence's *Lectures*, p. 9, note.

² Yet Lawrence was created a baronet two months before his death. ³ *Id.* pp. 168-69. So much progress had been made in half a century.

⁴ Work cited, pp. 355 sq., 375 sq. The tone is at times expressive of a similar attitude towards historical religion—e.g.: "Human testimony is of so little value.....that it cannot be received with sufficient caution. To doubt is the beginning of wisdom." *Id.* p. 269.

⁵ Cp. Whewell, *Hist. of the Inductive Sciences*, 3rd ed. iii, 505.

⁶ White, as cited, i, 222-23, gives a selection of the language in general use among theologians on the subject.

of the earth and solar system, the formation of these within six days was one of the plainest assertions in the sacred books; and every system of geology excluded such a conception. As the evidence accumulated, in the hands of men mostly content to deprecate religious opposition,¹ there was duly evolved the quaint compromise of the doctrine that the Biblical six "days" meant six ages—a fantasy still cherished in the pulpit. On the ground of that absurdity, nevertheless, there gradually grew up a new conception of the antiquity of the earth. Thus a popular work on geology such as *The Ancient World*, by Prof. Ansted (1847), could begin with the proposition that "long before the human race had been introduced on the earth this world of ours existed as the habitation of living things different from those now inhabiting its surface." Even the thesis of "six ages," and others of the same order, drew upon their supporters angry charges of "infidelity." Hugh Miller, whose natural gifts for geological research were chronically turned to confusion by his orthodox bias, was repeatedly so assailed, when in point of fact he was perpetually tampering with the facts to salve the Scriptures.² Of all the inductive sciences geology had been most retarded by the Christian canonization of error.³ Even the plain fact that what is dry land had once been sea was obstinately distorted through centuries, though Ovid⁴ had put the observations of Pythagoras in the way of all scholars; and though Leonardo da Vinci had insisted on the visible evidence; nay, deistic habit could keep even Voltaire, as we saw, preposterously incredulous on the subject. When the scientific truth began to force its way in the teeth of such authorities as Cuvier, who stood for the "Mosaic" doctrine, the effect was proportionately marked; and whether or not the suicide of Miller (1856) was in any way due to despair on perception of the collapse of his reconciliation of geology with Genesis,⁵ the scientific demonstration made an end of revelationism for many. What helped most to save orthodoxy from humiliation on the scientific side was the attitude of men like Professor Baden

¹ The early policy of the Geological Society of London (1807), which professed to seek for facts and to disclaim theories as premature (cp. Whewell, iii, 428; Buckle, iii, 392), was at least as much socially as scientifically prudential.

² See the excellent monograph of W. M. Mackenzie, *Hugh Miller: A Critical Study*, 1905, ch. vi; and cp. Spencer's essay on *Biological Geology—Essays*, vol. i; and Baden Powell's *Christianity without Judaism*, 1857, p. 254 sq. Miller's friend Dick, the Thurso naturalist, being a freethinker, escaped such error. (Mackenzie, pp. 161-64.)

³ Cp. the details given by Whewell, iii, 406-408, 411-13, 506-507, as to early theories of a sound order, all of which came to nothing. Steno, a Dane resident in Italy in the seventeenth century, had reached non-Scriptural and just views on several points. Cp. White, *Hist. of the Warfare of Science with Theology*, i, 215. Leonardo da Vinci and Frascatorio had reached them still earlier. Above, vol. i, p. 371.

⁴ *Metamorphoses*, lib. xv.

⁵ He had just completed a work on the subject at his death. Cp. Mackenzie, *Hugh Miller*, as cited, pp. 134-35, 146-47.

Powell, whose scientific knowledge and habit of mind moved him to attack the Judaism of the Bibliolaters in the name of Christianity, and in the name of truth to declare that "nothing in geology bears the smallest semblance to any part of the Mosaic cosmogony, torture the interpretation to what extent we may."¹ In 1857 this was very bold language.

5. Still more rousing, finally, was the effect of the science of zoology, as placed upon a broad scientific foundation by CHARLES DARWIN. Here again steps had been taken in previous generations on the right path, without any general movement on the part of scientific and educated men. Darwin's own grandfather, ERASMUS DARWIN, had in his *Zoonomia* (1794) anticipated many of the positions of the French LAMARCK, who in 1801 began developing the views he fully elaborated in 1815, as to the descentance of all existing species from earlier forms.² As early as 1795 GEOFFROY SAINT-HILAIRE had begun to suspect that all species are variants on a primordial form of life; and at the same time (1794-95) Goethe in Germany had reached similar convictions.³ That views thus reached almost simultaneously in Germany, England, and France, at the time of the French Revolution, should have to wait for two generations before even meeting the full stress of battle, must be put down as one of the results of the general reaction. Saint-Hilaire, publishing his views in 1828, was officially overborne by the Cuvier school in France. In England, indeed, so late as 1855, we find Sir David Brewster denouncing the Nebular Hypothesis: "that dull and dangerous heresy of the age.....An omnipotent arm was required to give the planets their position and motion in space, and a presiding intelligence to assign to them the different functions they had to perform."⁴ And Murchison the geologist was no less emphatic against Darwinism, which he rejected till his dying day (1871).

6. Other anticipations of Darwin's doctrine in England and elsewhere came practically to nothing,⁵ as regarded the general opinion, until ROBERT CHAMBERS in 1844 published anonymously his *Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation*, a work which found a wide audience, incurring bitter hostility not only from the clergy but from some specialists who, like Huxley, were later to take the

¹ *Christianity and Judaism*, pp. 256-57.

² See Charles Darwin's *Historical Sketch* prefixed to the *Origin of Species*.

³ Meding, as cited by Darwin, 6th ed. i, p. xv. Goethe seems to have had his general impulse from Kiehmeyer, who also taught Cuvier. Virchow, *Goethe als Naturforscher*, 1861, Beilage x.

⁴ *Memoirs of Newton*, i, 131. Cp. *More Worlds than One*, 1854, pp. vi, 226.

⁵ See Darwin's *Sketch*, as cited.

evolutionist view on Darwin's persuasion. Chambers it was that brought the issue within general knowledge; and he improved his position in successive editions. A hostile clerical reader, Whewell, admitted of him, in a letter to a less hostile member of his profession, that, "as to the degree of resemblance between the author and the French physiological atheists, he uses reverent phrases: theirs would not be tolerated in England"; adding: "You would be surprised to hear the contempt and abhorrence with which Owen and Sedgwick speak of the *Vestiges*."¹ Hugh Miller, himself accused of "infidelity" for his measure of inductive candour, held a similar tone towards men of greater intellectual rectitude, calling the liberalizing religionists of his day "vermin" and "reptiles,"² and classifying as "degraded and lost"³ all who should accept the new doctrine of evolution, which, as put by Chambers, was then coming forward to evict his own delusions from the field of science. The young Max Müller, with the certitude born of an entire ignorance of physical science, declared in 1856 that the doctrine of a human evolution from lower types "can never be maintained again," and pronounced it an "unhallowed imputation."⁴

7. "Contempt and abhorrence" had in fact at all times constituted the common Christian temper towards every form of critical dissent from the body of received opinion; and only since the contempt, doubled with criticism, began to be in a large degree retorted on the bigots by instructed men has a better spirit prevailed. Such a reaction was greatly promoted by the establishment of the Darwinian theory. It was after the above-noted preparation, popular and academic, and after the theory of transmutation of species had been definitely pronounced erroneous by the omniscient Whewell,⁵ that Darwin produced (1859) his irresistible arsenal of arguments and facts, the *Origin of Species*, expounding systematically the principle of Natural Selection, suggested to him by the economic philosophy of Malthus, and independently and contemporaneously arrived at by Dr. Alfred Russel Wallace. The outcry was enormous; and the Church, as always, arrayed itself violently against the new truth. Bishop Wilberforce pointed out in the *Quarterly Review* that "the principle of natural selection is absolutely incompatible with the word of God,"⁶ which was perfectly true; and at a famous

¹ Letter of March 16, 1845, in *Life of Whewell*, by Mrs. Stair Douglas, 2nd ed. 1882, pp. 318-19. If this statement be true as to Owen, he shuffled badly in his correspondence with the author of the *Vestiges*. See the *Life of Sir Richard Owen*, 1894, i, 251.

² Mackenzie, *Hugh Miller*, p. 185.

³ *Oxford Essays*, 1856, p. 5.

⁴ *Hist. of the Inductive Sciences*, 3rd ed. iii, 479-83; *Life*, as above cited. Whewell is said to have refused to allow a copy of the *Origin of Species* to be placed in the Trinity College Library. White, i, 84.

⁵ *Foot-Prints of the Creator*, end.

⁶ White, i, 70 sq.

meeting of the British Association in 1860 he so travestied the doctrine as to goad Huxley into a fierce declaration that he would rather be a descendant of an ape than of a man who (like the Bishop) plunged into questions with which he had no real acquaintance, only to obscure them and distract his hearers by appeals to religious prejudice.¹ The mass of the clergy kept up the warfare of ignorance; but the battle was practically won within twenty years. In France, Germany, and the United States leading theologians had made the same suicidal declarations, entitling all men to say that, if evolution proved to be true, Christianity was false. Professor Luthardt, of Leipzig, took up the same position as Bishop Wilberforce, declaring that "the whole superstructure of personal religion is built upon the doctrine of creation";² leading American theologians pronounced the new doctrine atheistic; and everywhere gross vituperation eked out the theological argument.³

8. Thus the idea of a specific creation of all forms of life by an originating deity—the conception which virtually united the deists and Christians of the eighteenth century against the atheists—was at length scientifically exploded. The principle of personal divine rule or providential intervention had now been philosophically excluded successively (1) from astronomy by the system of Newton; (2) from the science of earth-formation by the system of Laplace and the new geology; (3) from the science of living organisms by the new zoology. It only needed that the deistic conception should be further excluded from the human sciences—from anthropology, from the philosophy of history, and from ethics—to complete, at least in outline, the rationalization of modern thought. Not that the process was complete in detail even as regarded zoology. Despite the plain implications of the *Origin of Species*, the doctrine of the *Descent of Man* (1871) came on many as a shocking surprise and evoked a new fury of protest. The lacunæ in Darwin, further, had to be supplemented; and much speculative power has been spent on the task by HÆCKEL, without thus far establishing complete agreement. But the desperate stand so long made on the score of the "missing link" seems to have been finally discredited in 1894; and the Judæo-Christian doctrine of special creation and

¹ Edward Clodd, *Thomas Henry Huxley*, 1902, pp. 19-20.

² Luthardt, *Fundamental Truths of Christianity*, Eng. tr. 1865, p. 74.

³ See the many examples cited by White. As late as 1885 the Scottish clergyman Dr. Lee is quoted as calling the Darwinians "gospellers of the gutter," and charging on their doctrine "utter blasphemy against the divine and human character of our incarnate Lord" (White, 1, 83). Carlyle is quoted as calling Darwin "an apostle of dirt-worship." His admirers appear to regard him as having made amends by admitting that Darwin was personally charming.

providential design appears, even in the imperfectly educated society of our day, to be already a lost cause.

As we have seen, however, it was not merely the clerical class that resisted the new truth: the men of science themselves were often disgracefully hostile; and that "class" continued to give a sufficiency of support to clericalism. If the study of the physical sciences be no guarantee for recognition of new truth in those sciences, still less is it a sure preparation for right judgment in matters of sociology, or, indeed, for a courageous attitude towards conventions. Spencer in his earlier works used the language of deism¹ at a time when Comte had discarded it. It takes a rare combination of intellectual power, moral courage, and official freedom to permit of such a directly rationalistic propaganda as was carried on by Professor CLIFFORD, or even such as has been accomplished by President ANDREW WHITE in America under the comparatively popular profession of deism. It was only in his leisured latter years that Huxley carried on a general conflict with orthodoxy. In middle age he frequently covered himself by attacks on professed freethinkers; and he did more than any other man of his time in England to conserve the Bible as a school manual by his politic panegyric of it in that aspect at a time when bolder rationalists were striving to get it excluded from the State schools.² Other men of science have furnished an abundance of support to orthodoxy by more or less vaguely religious pronouncements on the problem of the universe; so that Catholic and other obscurantist agencies are able to cite from them many quasi-scientific phrases³—taking care not to ask what bearing their language has on the dogmas of the Churches. Physicists who attempt to be more precise are rarely found to be orthodox; and the moral and social science of such writers is too often a species of charlatanism. But the whole tendency of natural science, which as such is necessarily alien to supernaturalism, makes for a rejection of the religious tradition; and the real leaders of science are found more and more openly alienated from the creed of faith. We know that Darwin, though the son and grandson of freethinkers, was brought up in ordinary orthodoxy by his mother, and "gave up common religious belief almost independently from his own reflections."⁴ All over the

¹ *E.g.* the *Education*, small ed. pp. 41, 155.

² I am informed on good authority that in later life Huxley changed his views on the subject. He had abundant cause. As early as 1879 he is found complaining (pref. to Eng. tr. of Haeckel's *Freedom in Science and Teaching*, p. xvii) of the mass of "falsities at present foisted upon the young in the name of the Church."

³ See a choice collection in the pamphlet *What Men of Science say about God and Religion*, by A. E. Proctor; Catholic Truth Society.

⁴ *Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*, ed. 1888, iii, 179.

world that has since been an increasingly common experience among scientific men.

SECTION 5.—THE SOCIOLOGICAL SCIENCES

1. A rationalistic treatment of human history had been explicit or implicit in the whole literature of Deism; and had been attempted with various degrees of success by Bodin, Vico, Montesquieu, Mandeville, Hume, Smith, Voltaire, Volney, and Condorcet, as well as by lesser men.¹ So clear had been the classic lead to naturalistic views of social growth in the *Politics* of Aristotle, and so strong the influence of the new naturalistic spirit, that it is seen even in the work of Goguet (1769), who sets out as biblically as Bossuet; while in Germany Herder and Kant framed really luminous generalizations; and a whole group of sociological writers rose up in the Scotland of the middle and latter parts of the century.² Here again there was reaction; but in France the orthodox Guizot did much to promote broader views than his own; EUSÈBE SALVERTE in his essay *De la Civilisation* (1813) made a highly intelligent effort towards a general view; and CHARLES COMTE in his *Traité de Législation* (1826) made a marked scientific advance on the suggestive work of Herder. As we have seen, the eclectic Jouffroy put human affairs in the sphere of natural law equally with cosmic phenomena. At length, in the great work of AUGUSTE COMTE, scientific method was applied so effectively and concretely to the general problem that, despite his serious fallacies, social science again took rank as a solid study.

2. In England the anti-revolution reaction was visible in this as in other fields of thought. Hume and Gibbon had set the example of a strictly naturalistic treatment of history; and the clerical Robertson was faithful to their method; but Hallam makes a stand for supernaturalism even in applying a generally scientific critical standard. The majority of historical events he is content to let pass as natural, even as the average man sees the hand of the doctor in his escape from rheumatism, but the hand of God in his escape from a railway accident. Discussing the defeat of Barbarossa at Legnano, Hallam pronounces that it is not "material to allege..... that the accidental destruction of Frederic's army by disease enabled the cities of Lombardy to succeed in their resistance..... Providence reserves to itself various means by which the bonds of the oppressor may be broken; and it is not for human sagacity to anticipate

¹ It is doubtful whether C. A. Walckenaer should be so described. His *Essai sur l'histoire de l'espèce humaine* (1798) has real scientific value.

² See the author's *Buckle and his Critics*, 1895.

whether the army of a conqueror shall moulder in the unwholesome marshes of Rome or stiffen with frost in a Russian winter." ¹

But Hallam was nearly the last historian of distinction to vend such nugatory oracles as either a philosophy or a religion of history. Even the oracular Carlyle did not clearly stipulate for "special providences" in his histories, though he leant to that conception; and though Ranke also uses mystifying language, he writes as a Naturalist; while Michelet is openly anti-clerical. Grote was wholly a rationalist; the historic method of his friend and competitor, Bishop Thirlwall, was as non-theological as his; Macaulay, whatever might be his conformities or his bias, wrote in his most secular spirit when exhibiting theological evolution; and George Long indicated his rationalism again and again. ² It is only in the writings of the most primitively prejudiced of those German historians who eliminate ethics from historiography that the "God" factor is latterly emphasized in ostensibly expert historiography.

3. All study of economics and of political history fostered such views, and at length, in England and America, by the works of DRAPER and BUCKLE, in the sixth and later decades of the century, the conception of law in human history was widely if slowly popularized, to the due indignation of the supernaturalists, who saw the last great field of natural phenomena passing like others into the realm of science. Draper's avowed theism partly protected him from attack; but Buckle's straightforward attacks on creeds and on Churches brought upon him a peculiarly fierce hostility, which was unmollified by his incidental avowal of belief in a future life and his erratic attacks upon unbelievers. For long this hostility told against his sociological teaching. Spencer's *Principles of Sociology* nevertheless clinched the scientific claim by taking sociological law for granted; and the new science has continually progressed in acceptance. In the hands of all its leading modern exponents in all countries—Lester Ward, Giddings, Guyau, Letourneau, Tarde, Ferri, Durkheim, De Greef, Gumpłowicz, Lilienfeld, Schäffle—it has been entirely naturalistic, though some Catholic professors continue to inject into it theological assumptions. It cannot be said, however, that a general doctrine of social evolution is even yet fully established. The problem is complicated by the profoundly contentious issues of practical politics; and in the resulting diffidence of official teachers there arises a notable opening for obscurantism,

¹ *Europe during the Middle Ages*, 11th ed., i. 377.

² Cp. his *Decline of the Roman Republic*, 1864, i. 345-47; and note on p. 447 of his translation of Plutarch's *Brutus*, Bohn ed. of *Lives*, vol. iv.

which has been duly forthcoming. In the first half of the century such an eminent Churchman as Dean Milman incurred at the hands of J. H. Newman and others the charge of writing the history of the Jews and of early Christianity in a rationalistic spirit, presenting religion as a "human" phenomenon.¹ Later Churchmen, with all their preparation, have rarely gone further.

4. Two lines of scientific study, it would appear, must be thoroughly followed up before the ground can be pronounced clear for authoritative conclusions—those of anthropological archæology (including comparative mythology and comparative hierology) and economic analysis. On both lines, however, great progress has been made; and on the former in particular the result is profoundly disintegrating to traditional belief. The lessons of anthropology had been long available to the modern world before they began to be scientifically applied to the "science of religion." The issues raised by Fontenelle and De Brosses in the eighteenth century were in practice put aside in favour of direct debate over Christian history, dogma, and ethic; though many of the deists dwelt on the analogies of "heathen" and "revealed" religion. As early as 1824 Benjamin Constant made a vigorous attempt to bring the whole phenomena under a general evolutionary conception in his work *De la Religion*.² But it was not till the treasure of modern anthropology had been scientifically massed by such students as Theodor Waitz (*Anthropologie der Naturvölker*, 6 Bde. 1859-71) and Adolf Bastian (*Der Mensch in der Geschichte*, 3 Bde. 1860), and above all by Sir EDWARD TYLOR, who first lucidly elaborated the science of it all, that the arbitrary religious conception of the psychic evolution of humanity began to be decisively superseded.

In 1871 Tylor could still say that "to many educated minds there seems something presumptuous and repulsive in the view that the history of mankind is part and parcel of the history of nature; that our thoughts, wills, and actions accord with laws as definite as those which govern the motion of waves, the combination of acids and bases, and the growth of plants and animals."³ But the old repulsion had already been profoundly impaired by biological and social science; and Tylor's book met with hardly any of the odium that had been lavished on Darwin and Buckle. "It will

¹ See *The Dynamics of Religion*, pp. 227-33.

² It is difficult to understand the claim made for Hegel by his translator, the Rev. E. B. Speirs, that any student of his lectures on the *Philosophy of Religion* "will be constrained to admit that in them we have the true 'sources' of the evolution principle as applied to the study of religion" (edit. pref. to trans. of work cited, i, p. viii). To say nothing of Fontenelle and De Brosses, Constant had laid out the whole subject before Hegel.

³ *Primitive Culture*, i, 2.

make me for the future look on religion—a belief in the soul, etc.—from a different point of view," wrote Darwin¹ to Tylor on its appearance. So thoroughly did the book press home the fact of the evolution of religious thought from savagery that thenceforward the science of mythology, which had never yet risen in professional hands to the height of vision of Fontenelle, began to be decisively adapted to the anthropological standpoint.

In the hands of Spencer² all the phenomena of primitive mental life—beliefs, practices, institutions—are considered as purely natural data, no other point of view being recognized; and the anthropological treatises of Lord Avebury (Sir John Lubbock) are at the same standpoint. When at length the mass of savage usages which lie around the beginnings of historic religion began to be closely scanned and classified, notably in the great latter-day compilations of Sir J. G. Frazer, what had appeared to be sacred peculiarities of the Christian cult were seen to be but variants of universal primitive practice. Thenceforth the problem for serious inquirers was not whether Christianity was a supernatural revelation—the supernatural is no longer a ground of serious discussion—but whether the central narrative is historical in any degree whatever. The defence is latterly conducted from a standpoint indistinguishable from the Unitarian. But an enormous amount of anthropological research is being carried on without any reference to such issues, the total effect being to exclude the supernaturalist premiss from the study of religion as completely as from that of astronomy.

SECTION 6.—PHILOSOPHY AND ETHICS

1. The philosophy of Kant, while giving the theological class a new apparatus of defence as against common-sense freethinking, forced none the less on theistic philosophy a great advance from the orthodox positions. Thus his immediate successors, Fichte and Schelling, produced systems of which one was loudly denounced as atheistic, and the other as pantheistic,³ despite its dualism. Neither seems to have had much influence on concrete religious opinion outside the universities;⁴ and when Schelling in old age turned Catholic obscurantist, the gain to clericalism was not great. Hegel in turn loosely wrought out a system of which the great merit is to substitute the conception of existence as relation for the nihilistic idealism of Fichte and the unsolved dualism of Schelling. This

¹ *Life and Letters*, i, 151.

³ Cp. Saintes, *Hist. crit. du rationalisme en Allemagne*, p. 323.

² *Principles of Sociology*, 3 vols. 1876-96.

⁴ *Id.* pp. 323-24.

system he latterly adapted to practical exigencies¹ by formulating, as Kant had recently done, a philosophic Trinity and hardily defining Christianity as "Absolute Religion" in comparison with the various forms of "Natural Religion." Nevertheless, he counted in a great degree as a disintegrating influence, and was in a very practical way anti-Christian. More explicitly than Kant, he admitted that the *Aufklärung*, the freethinking movement of the past generation, had made good its case so far as it went; and though, by the admission of admirers, he took for granted without justification that it had carried its point with the world at large,² he was chronically at strife with the theologians as such, charging them on the one hand with deserting the dogmas which he re-stated,³ and on the other declaring that the common run of them "know as little of God as a blind man sees of a painting, even though he handles the frame."⁴ Of the belief in miracles he was simply contemptuous. "Whether at the marriage of Cana the guests got a little more wine or a little less is a matter of absolutely no importance; nor is it any more essential to demand whether the man with the withered hand was healed; for millions of men go about with withered and crippled limbs, whose limbs no man heals." On the story of the marks made for the information of the angel on the Hebrew houses at the Passover he asks: "Would the angel not have known them without these marks?", adding: "This faith has no real interest for Spirit."⁵ Such writing, from the orthodox point of view, was not compensated for by a philosophy of Christianity which denaturalized its dogmas, and a presentment of the God-idea and of moral law which made religion alternately a phase of philosophy and a form of political utilitarianism.

As to the impression made by Hegel on most Christians, compare Hagenbach, *German Rationalism* (Eng. tr. of *Kirchengeschichte*), pp. 364-69; Renan, *Études d'histoire religieuse*, 5e édit. p. 406; J. D. Morell, *Histor. and Crit. View of the Spec. Philos. of Europe in the Nineteenth Century*, 2nd ed. 1847, ii, 189-91; Robins, *A Defence of the Faith*, 1862, pt. i, pp. 135-41, 176; Eschenmenger, *Die Hegel'sche Religionsphilosophie*, 1834; quoted in Beard's *Voices of the Church*, p. 8; Leo, *Die Hegelingen*, 1838; and Reinhard, *Lehrbuch der Geschichte der Philosophie*, 2nd ed. 1839, pp. 753-54—also cited by Beard, pp. 9-12.

¹ As to Hegel's mental development cp. Dr. Beard on "Strauss, Hegel, and their Opinions," in *Voices of the Church in Reply to Strauss*, 1845, pp. 3-4.

² E. Caird, *Hegel*, 1883, p. 94.

³ E.g. *Philos. of Religion*, introd. Eng. tr. i, 38-40.

⁴ *Id.* p. 41. Cp. pp. 216-17.

⁵ *Id.* p. 219.

The gist of Hegel's rehabilitation of Christianity is well set forth by Prof. A. Seth Pringle-Pattison in his essay on *The Philosophy of Religion in Kant and Hegel* (rep. in *The Philos. Radicals and other Essays*, 1907), ch. iii. Considered in connection with his demonstration that in politics the Prussian State was the ideal government, it is seen to be even more of an arbitrary and unveridical accommodation to the social environment than Kant's *Religion innerhalb der Grenzen der blossen Vernunft*. It approximates intellectually to the process by which the neo-Platonists and other eclectics of the classic decadence found a semblance of allegorical or symbolical justification for every item in the old theology. Nothing could be more false to the spirit of Hegel's general philosophy than the representing of Christianity as a culmination or "ultimate" of all religion; and nothing, in fact, was more readily seen by his contemporaries.

We who look back, however, may take a more lenient view of Hegel's process of adaptation than was taken in the next generation by Haym, who, in his *Hegel und seine Zeit* (1857), presented him as always following the prevailing fashion in thought, and lending himself as the tool of reactionary government. Hegel's officialism was in the main probably whole-hearted. Even as Kant felt driven to do something for social conservation at the outbreak of the French Revolution, and Fichte to shape for his country the sinister ideal of *The Closed Industrial State*, so Hegel, after seeing Prussia shaken to its foundations at the battle of Jena and being turned out of his own house by the looting French soldiers, was very naturally impelled to support the existing State by quasi-philosophico-religious considerations. It was an abandonment of the true function of philosophy; but it may have been done in all good faith. An intense political conservatism was equally marked in Strauss, who dreaded "demagogy," and in Schopenhauer, who left his fortune to the fund for the widows and families of soldiers killed or injured in the revolutionary strifes of 1848. It came in their case from the same source—an alarmed memory of social convulsion. The fact remains that Hegel had no real part in the State religion which he crowned with formulas.

Not only does Hegel's conception of the Absolute make deity simply the eternal process of the universe, and the divine consciousness indistinguishable from the total consciousness of mankind,¹ but his abstractions lend themselves equally to all creeds;² and some of the most revolutionary of the succeeding movements of German

¹ Cp. Morell, as cited, and pp. 195-96; and Feuerbach, as summarized by Baur, *Kirchengeschichte des 19ten Jahrh.* p. 390.

² Cp. Michelet as cited by Morell, ii, 192-93.

thought—as those of Vatke, Strauss,¹ Feuerbach, and Marx—professedly founded on him. It is certainly a striking testimony to the influence of Hegel that five such powerful innovators as Vatke² in Old-Testament, Bruno Bauer and Strauss in New-Testament criticism, Feuerbach in the philosophy of religion, and Marx in social philosophy, should at first fly the Hegelian flag. It can hardly have been that Hegel's formulas sufficed to generate the criticism they all brought to bear upon their subject matter; rather we must suppose that their naturally powerful minds were attracted by the critical and reconstructive aspects of his doctrine; but the philosophy which stimulated them must have had great affinities for revolution, as well as for all forms of the idea of evolution.

2. In respect of his formal championship of Christianity Hegel's method, arbitrary even for him, appealed neither to the orthodox nor, with a few exceptions,³ to his own disciples, some of whom, as Ruge, at length definitely renounced Christianity.⁴ In 1854 Heine told his French readers that there were in Germany "fanatical monks of atheism" who would willingly burn Voltaire as a besotted deist;⁵ and Heine himself, in his last years of suffering and of revived poetic religiosity, could see in Hegel's system only atheism. BRUNO BAUER at first opposed Strauss, and afterwards went even further than he, professing Hegelianism all the while.⁶ SCHOPENHAUER and HARTMANN in turn being even less sustaining to orthodoxy, and later orthodox systems failing to impress, there came in due course the cry of "Back to Kant," where at least orthodoxy had some formal semblance of sanction.

Hartmann's work on *The Self-Decomposition of Christianity*⁷ is a stringent exposure of the unreality of what passed for "liberal Christianity" in Germany a generation ago, and an appeal for a "new concrete religion" of monism or pantheism as a bulwark against Ultramontanism. On this monism, however, Hartmann insisted on grounding his pessimism; and with this pessimistic pantheism he hoped to outbid Catholicism against the "irreligious" Strauss and the liberal Christians—in his view no less irreligious.

¹ As to Strauss cp. Beard, as above cited, pp. 21-22, 30; and Zeller, *David Friedrich Strauss*, Eng. tr. pp. 35, 47-48, 71-72, etc.

² As to Vatke see Pfeiderer, as cited, p. 252 sq.; Cheyne, *Founders of O. T. Criticism*, 1893, p. 135.

³ E.g. Dr. Hutchison Stirling. See his trans. of Schwegler's *Handbook of the History of Philosophy*, 6th ed. p. 438 sq.

⁴ Bauer, last cit. p. 389.

⁵ *Geständnisse*. Werke, iv, 33. Cp. iii, 110.

⁶ Cp. Hagenbach, pp. 369-72; Farrar, *Crit. Hist. of Freethought*, pp. 387-88. On Bauer's critical development and academic career see Bauer, *Kirchengesch. des 19ten Jahrh.* pp. 386-89.

⁷ *Die Selbstzersetzung des Christenthums und die Religion der Zukunft*, 2te Auf. 1874 trans. in Eng. as *The Religion of the Future*, 1886.

It does not seem to have had much acceptance. On the whole, the effect of all German philosophy has probably been to make for the general discredit of theistic thinking, the surviving forms of Hegelianism being little propitious to current religion. And though Schopenhauer and NIETZSCHE can hardly be said to carry on the task of philosophy either in spirit or in effect, yet the rapid intensification of hostility to current religion which their writings in particular manifest¹ must be admitted to stand for a deep revolt against the Kantian compromise. And this revolt was bound to come about. The truth-shunning tactic of Kant, Fichte, and Hegel—aiming at the final discrediting of the *Aufklärung* as a force that had done its work, and could find no more to do, however it be explained and excused—was a mere expression of their own final lack of scientific instinct. It is hard to believe that thinkers who had perceived and asserted the fact of progression in religion could suppose that true philosophy consisted in putting a stop on *a priori* grounds to the historical analysis, and setting up an "ultimate" of philosophic theory. The straightforward investigators, seeking simply for truth, have passed on to posterity a spirit which, correcting their inevitable errors, reaches a far deeper and wider comprehension of religious evolution and psychosis than could be reached by the verbalizing methods of the self-satisfied and self-sufficing metaphysicians. These, so far as they prevailed, did but delay the advance of real knowledge. Their work, in fact, was fatally shaped by the general reaction against the Revolution, which in their case took a quasi-philosophic form, while in France and England it worked out as a crude return to clerical and political authoritarianism.²

3. From the collisions of philosophic systems in Germany there emerged two great practical freethinking forces, the teachings of LUDWIG FEUERBACH (1804-76), who was obliged to give up his lecturing at Erlangen in 1830 after the issue of his *Thoughts upon Death and Immortality*, and LUDWIG BÜCHNER, who was deprived of his chair of clinic at Tübingen in 1855 for his *Force and Matter*. The former, originally a Hegelian, expressly broke away from his master, declaring that, whereas Hegel belonged to the "Old Testament" of modern philosophy, he himself would set forth the New, wherein Hegel's fundamentally incoherent treatment of deity (as the total process of things on the one hand, and an objective

¹ See Schopenhauer's dialogues on *Religion and Immortality*, and his essay on *The Christian System* (Eng. tr. by T. B. Saunders), and Nietzsche's *Antichrist*. The latter work is discussed by the writer in *Essays in Sociology*, vol. ii.

² Prof. Seth Pringle-Pattison, who passes many just criticisms on their work (*Philos. of Relig. in Kant and Hegel*, rep. with *The Philosophical Radicals*), does not seem to suspect this determination.

personality on the other) should be cured.¹ Feuerbach accordingly, in his *Essence of Christianity* (1841) and *Essence of Religion* (1851), supplied one of the first adequate modern statements of the positively rationalistic position as against Christianity and theism, in terms of philosophic as well as historical insight—a statement to which there is no characteristically modern answer save in terms of the refined sentimentalism of the youthful Renan,² fundamentally averse alike to scientific precision and to intellectual consistency.

Feuerbach's special service consists in the rebuttal of the metaphysic in which religion had chronically taken refuge from the straightforward criticism of freethinkers, in itself admittedly unanswerable. They had shown many times over its historic falsity, its moral perversity, and its philosophic self-contradiction; and the more astute official defenders, leaving to the less competent the task of re-vindicating miracles and prophecy and defending the indefensible, proceeded to shroud the particular defeat in a pseudo-philosophic process which claimed for all religion alike an indestructible inner truth, in the light of which the instinctive believer could again make shift to affirm his discredited credences. It was this process which Feuerbach exploded, for all who cared to read him. He had gone through it. Intensely religious in his youth, he had found in the teaching of Hegel an attractive philosophic garb for his intuitional thought. But a wider concern than Hegel's for actual knowledge, and for the knowledge of the actual, moved him to say to his teacher, on leaving: "Two years have I attached myself to you; two years have I completely devoted to your philosophy. Now I feel the necessity of starting in the directly opposite way: I am going to study anatomy."³ It may have been that what saved him from the Hegelian fate of turning to the end the squirrel-cage of conformist philosophy was the personal experience which put him in fixed antagonism to the governmental forces that Hegel was moved to serve. The hostility evoked by his *Thoughts on Death and Immortality* completed his alienation from the official side of things, and left him to the life of a devoted truth-seeker—a career as rare in Germany as elsewhere. The upshot was that Feuerbach, in the words of Strauss, "broke the double yoke in which, under Hegel, philosophy and theology still went."⁴

For the task he undertook he had consummately equipped

¹ Baur gives a good summary, *Kirchengeschichte*, pp. 390-94.

² "M. Feuerbach et la nouvelle école hégélienne," in *Études d'histoire religieuse*.

³ A. Kohut, *Ludwig Feuerbach, sein Leben und seine Werke*, 1909, p. 48.

⁴ *Die Halben und die Ganzen*, p. 50. "Feuerbach a ruiné le système de Hegel et fondé le positivisme." A. Lévy, *La philosophie de Feuerbach et son influence sur la littérature allemande*, 1904, introd. p. xxii.

himself. In a series of four volumes (*History of Modern Philosophy from Bacon to Spinoza*, 1833; *Exposition and Criticism of the Leibnitzian Philosophy*, 1837; *Pierre Bayle*, 1838; *On Philosophy and Christianity*, 1839) he explored the field of philosophy, and re-studied theology in the light of moral and historical criticism, before he produced his masterpiece, *Das Wesen des Christenthums*. Here the tactic of Hegel is turned irresistibly on the Hegelian defence; and religion, defiantly declared by Hegel to be an affair of self-consciousness,¹ is shown to be in very truth nothing else. "Such as are a man's thoughts and dispositions, such is his God; so much worth as a man has, so much and no more has his God. Consciousness of God is self-consciousness; knowledge of God is self-knowledge."² This of course is openly what Hegelian theism is in effect—philosophic atheism; and though Feuerbach at times disclaimed the term, he declares in his preface that "atheism, at least in the sense of this work, is the secret of religion itself; that religion itself.....in its heart, in its essence, believes in nothing else than the truth and divinity of human nature." In the preliminary section on *The Essence of Religion* he makes his position clear once for all: "A God who has abstract predicates has also an abstract existence.....Not the attribute of the divinity, but the divineness or deity of the attribute, is the first true Divine Being. Thus what theology and philosophy have held to be God, the Absolute, the Infinite, is not God; but that which they have held not to be God, is God—namely the attribute, the quality, whatever has reality. Hence, he alone is the true atheist to whom the predicates of the Divine Being—for example, love, wisdom, justice—are nothing; not he to whom merely the subject of these predicates is nothing.....These have an intrinsic, independent reality; they force their recognition upon man by their very nature; they are self-evident truths to him; they approve, they attest themselves.....The idea of God is dependent on the idea of justice, of benevolence....."

This is obviously the answer to Baur, who, after paying tribute to the personality of Feuerbach, and presenting a tolerably fair summary of his critical philosophy, can find no answer to it save the inept protest that it is one-sided in respect of its reduction of religion to the subjective (the very course insisted on by a hundred defenders!), that it favours the communistic and other extreme tendencies of the time, and that it brings everything "under the

¹ *E.g.* "All knowledge, all conviction, all piety.....is based on the principle that in the spirit, as such, the consciousness of God exists immediately with the consciousness of itself." *Philos. of Relig.* Eng. tr. introd. i. 42-43.

² *Essence of Christianity*, Eng. tr. 1854, p. 12.

rude rule of egoism."¹ Here a philosophic and an aspersive meaning are furtively combined in one word. The scientific subjectivism of Feuerbach's analysis of religion is no more a vindication or acceptance of "rude egoism" than is the Christian formula of "God's will" a condonation of murder. The restraint of egoism by altruism lies in human character and polity alike for the rationalist and for the irrationalist, as Baur must have known well enough after his long survey of Church history. His really contemptible escape from Feuerbach's criticism, under cover of alternate cries of "Communism" and "egoism"—a self-stultification which needs no comment—is simply one more illustration of the fashion in which, since the time of Kant, philosophy in Germany as elsewhere has been chronically demoralized by resort to non-philosophical tests. "Max Stirner" (pen-name of Johann Caspar Schmidt, 1806–1856) carried the philosophic "egoism" of Feuerbach about as far in words as might be; but his work on the Ego (*Der Einzige und sein Eigentum*, 1845) remains an ethical curiosity rather than a force.²

4. ARNOLD RUGE (1802–1880), who was of the same philosophical school,³ gave his life to a disinterested propaganda of democracy and light; and if in 1870 he capitulated to the new Empire, and thereby won a small pension for the two last years of his life, he was but going the way of many another veteran, dazzled in his old age by very old fires. His *Addresses on Religion, its Rise and Fall: to the educated among its Reverers*⁴ (1869) is a lucid and powerful performance, proceeding from a mythological analysis of religion to a cordial plea for rationalism in all things. The charge of "materialism" was for him no bugbear. "Truly," he writes, "we are not without the earth and the solar system, not without the plants and the animals, not without head. But whoever has head enough to understand science and its conquests in the field of nature and of mind (*Geist*) knows also that the material world rests in the immaterial, moves in it, and is by it animated, freed, and ensouled; that soul and idea are incarnate in Nature, but that also logic, idea, spirit, and science free themselves out of Nature, become abstracted and as immaterial Power erect their own realm, the realm of spirit in State, science, and art."⁵

5. On Feuerbach's *Essence of Religion* followed the resounding explosion of Büchner's *Force and Matter* (1855), which in large

¹ *Kirchengeschichte des 19ten Jahrhunderts*, pp. 393-94.

² Cp. A. Lévy, as cited, ch. iv.

³ *Id.* ch. ii.

⁴ *Reden über Religion, ihr Entstehen und Vergehen, an die Gebildeten unter ihren Verehrern*—a parody of the title of the famous work of Schleiermacher.

⁵ Work cited, p. 119.

measure, but with much greater mastery of scientific detail, does for the plain man of his century what d'Holbach in his chief work sought to do for his day. Constantly vilified, even in the name of philosophy, in the exact tone and spirit of animal irritation which marks the religious vituperation of all forms of rationalism in previous ages; and constantly misrepresented as professing to explain an infinite universe when it does but show the hollowness of all supernaturalist explanations,¹ the book steadily holds its ground as a manual of anti-mysticism.² Between them, Feuerbach and Büchner may be said to have framed for their age an atheistic "System of Nature," concrete and abstract, without falling into the old error of substituting one apriorism for another. Whosoever endorses Baur's protest against the "one-sidedness" of Feuerbach, who treats of religion on its chosen ground of self-consciousness, has but to turn to Büchner's study of the objective world and see whether his cause fares any better.

6. In France the course of thought had been hardly less revolutionary. Philosophy, like everything else, had been affected by the legitimist restoration; and between Victor Cousin and the other "classic philosophers" of the first third of the century orthodoxy was nominally reinstated. Yet even among these there was no firm coherence. Maine de Biran, one of the shrinking spirits who passed gradually into an intolerant authoritarianism from fear of the perpetual pressures of reason, latterly declared (1821) that a philosophy which ascribed to deity only infinite thought or supreme intelligence, eliminating volition and love, was pure atheism; and this pronouncement struck at the philosophy of Cousin. Nor was this species of orthodoxy any more successful than the furious irrationalism of Joseph De Maistre in setting up a philosophic form of faith, as distinct from the cult of rhetoric and sentiment founded by Chateaubriand. Cousin was deeply distrusted by those who knew him, and at the height of his popularity he was contemned by the more competent minds around him, such as Sainte-Beuve, Comte, and Edgar Quinet.³ The latter thinker himself counted for a measure of rationalism, though he argued for theism, and undertook to make good the historicity of Jesus against those who challenged it. For

¹ Büchner expressly rejected the term "materialism" because of its misleading implications or connotations. Cp. in Mrs. Bradlaugh Bonner's *Charles Bradlaugh* the discussion in Pt. II, ch. i, § 3 (by J. M. R.).

² While the cognate works of CARL VOGT and MOLESCHOTT have gone out of print, Büchner's, recast again and again, continues to be republished.

³ Cp. Paul Deschanel, *Figures Littéraires*, 1889, pp. 130-33, 171-73; Lévy-Bruhl, *The Philosophy of Auguste Comte*, Eng. tr. 1903, p. 190; and Ch. Adam, *La Philosophie en France*, 1894, p. 223.

the rest, even among the ostensibly conservative and official philosophers, Théodore Jouffroy, an eclectic, who held the chair of moral philosophy in the Faculté des Lettres at Paris, was at heart an unbeliever from his youth up,¹ and even in his guarded writings was far from satisfying the orthodox. "God," he wrote,² "interposes as little in the regular development of humanity as in the course of the solar system." He added a fatalistic theorem of divine predetermination, which he verbally salved in the usual way by saying that predetermination presupposed individual liberty. Eclecticism thus fell, as usual, between two stools; but it was not orthodoxy that would gain. On another line Jouffroy openly bantered the authoritarians on their appeal to a popular judgment which they declared to be incapable of pronouncing on religious questions.³

7. On retrospect, the whole official French philosophy of the period, however conservative in profession, is found to have been at bottom rationalistic, and only superficially friendly to faith. The Abbé Felice de Lamennais declaimed warmly against *L'indifférence en matière de religion* (4 vols. 1818-24), resorting to the old Catholic device, first employed by Montaigne, of turning Pyrrhonism against unbelief. Having ostensibly discredited the authority of the senses and the reason (by which he was to be read and understood), he proceeded in the customary way to set up the ancient standard of the *consensus universalis*, the authority of the majority, the least reflective and the most fallacious. This he sought to elevate into a kind of corporate wisdom, superior to all individual judgment; and he marched straight into the countersense of claiming the pagan consensus as a confirmation of religion in general, while arguing for a religion which claimed to put aside paganism as error. The final logical content of the thesis was the inanity that the majority for the time being must be right.

Damiron, writing his *Essai sur l'histoire de la philosophie en France au XIXe Siècle* in 1828, replies in a fashion more amiable than reassuring, commenting on the "strange skepticism" of Lamennais as to the human reason.⁴ For himself, he takes up the parable of Lessing, and declares that where Lessing spoke doubtfully, men had now reached conviction. It was no longer a question of whether, but of when, religion was to be recast in terms of fuller intelligence. "In this religious regeneration we shall be to the

¹ Adam, as cited, pp. 227-30.

² In his *Mélanges philosophiques* (1833), Eng. trans. (incomplete) by George Ripley, *Philos. Essays of Th. Jouffroy*, Edinburgh, 1839, ii, 32. Ripley, who was one of the American transcendentalist group and a member of the Brook Farm Colony, indicates his own semi-rationalism in his Introductory Note, p. xxv.

³ *Mélanges philosophiques*, trans. as cited, ii, 95.

⁴ *Essai*, cited, i, 232, 237.

Christians what the Christians were to the Jews, and the Jews to the patriarchs: we shall be Christians and something more." The theologian of the future will be half-physicist, half-philosopher. "We shall study God through nature and through men; and a new Messiah will not be necessary to teach us miraculously what we can learn of ourselves and by our natural lights." Christianity has been a useful discipline; but "our education is so advanced that henceforth we can be our own teachers; and, having no need of an extraneous inspiration, we draw faith from science."¹ "Prayer is good, doubtless," but it "has only a mysterious, uncertain, remote action on our environment."² All this under Louis Philippe, from a professor at the *École Normale*. Not to this day has official academic philosophy in Britain ventured to go so far. In France the brains were never out, even under the Restoration. Lamennais himself gave the proof. His employment of skepticism as an aid to faith had been, like Montaigne's, the expression of a temperament slow to reach rational positions, but surely driven thither. As a boy of twelve, when a priest sought to prepare him for communion, he had shown such abnormal incredulity that the priest gave him up; and later he read omnivorously among the deists of the eighteenth century, Rousseau attracting him in particular. Later he passed through a religious crisis, slowly covering ground which others traverse early. He did not become a communicant till he was twenty-two; he entered the seminary only at twenty-seven; and he was ordained only when he was nearly thirty-two.

Yet he had experienced much. Already in 1808 his *Réflexions sur l'état de l'église* had been suppressed by Napoleon's police; in 1814 he had written, along with his brother, in whose seminary he taught mathematics, a treatise maintaining the papal claims; and in the Hundred Days of 1815 he took flight to London. His mind was always at work. His *Essay on Indifference* expressed his need of a conviction; with unbelief he could reckon and sympathize; with indifference he could not; but when the indifference was by his own account the result of reflective unbelief he treated it in the same fashion as the spontaneous form. At bottom, his quarrel was with reason. Yet the very element in his mind which prompted his anti-rational polemic was ratiocinative; and as he slowly reached clearness of thought he came more and more into conflict with Catholicism. It was all very well to flout the individual reason in the name of the universal; but to give mankind a total infallibility

¹ *Id.* pp. 241-43.

² *Id.* p. 221.

was not the way to satisfy a pope or a Church which claimed a monopoly of the gift. In 1824 he was well received by the pope; but when in 1830 he began to write Liberal articles in the journal *L'Avenir*, in which he collaborated with Lacordaire, the Comte de Montalembert, and other neo-Catholics, offence was quickly taken, and the journal was soon suspended. Lamennais and his disciples Lacordaire and Montalembert went to Rome to plead their cause, but were coldly received; and on their way home in 1832 received at Munich a missive of severe reprimand.

Rendering formal obedience, Lamennais retired, disillusioned, with his friends to his and his brother's estate in Brittany, and began his process of intellectual severance. In January, 1833, he performed mass, and at this stage he held by his artificial distinction between the spheres of faith and reason. In May of that year he declared his determination to place himself "as a writer outside of the Church and Catholicism," declaring that "outside of Catholicism, outside faith, there is reason; outside of the Church there is humanity; I place myself (*je me renferme*) in this sphere."¹ Still he claimed to be *simple fidèle en religion*, and to combine "fidelity in obedience with liberty in science."² In January of 1834, however, he had ceased to perform any clerical function; and his *Paroles d'un Croyant*, published in that year, stand for a faith which the Church reckoned as infidelity.

Lacordaire, separating from his insubordinate colleague, published an *Examen de la philosophie de M. de Lamennais*, in which the true papal standpoint was duly taken. Thenceforth Lamennais was an Ishmaelite. Feeling as strongly in politics as in everything else, he was infuriated by the brutal suppression of the Polish rising in 1831-32; and the government of Louis Philippe pleased him as little as that of Charles X had done. In 1841 he was sentenced to a year's imprisonment for his brochure *Le pays et le gouvernement* (1840). Shortly before his death in 1854 he claimed that he had never changed: "I have gone on, that is all." But he had in effect changed from a Catholic to a pantheist;³ and in 1848, as a member of the National Assembly, he more than once startled his colleagues by "an affectation of impiety."⁴ On his deathbed he refused to receive the curé of the parish, and by his own wish he was buried without any religious ceremony, in the *fosse commune* of the poor and with no cross on his grave.

¹ *Correspondance*, 1853-86, letter of May 26, 1833.

² Letters of August 1 and November 25.

³ Cp. Ch. Adam, *La Philosophie en France*, 1894, p. 105.

⁴ *Id.* p. 84.

Such a type does not very clearly belong to rationalism; and Lamennais never enrolled himself save negatively under that flag. Always emotional and impulsive, he had in his period of aggressive fervour as a Churchman played a rather sinister part in the matter of the temporary insanity of Auguste Comte, lending himself to the unscrupulous tactics of the philosopher's mother, who did not stick at libelling her son's wife in order to get him put under clerical control.¹ It was perhaps well for him that he was forced out of the Church; for his love of liberty was too subjective to have qualified him for a wise use of power. But the spectacle of such a temperament forced into antagonism with the Church on moral and social grounds could not but stimulate anti-clericalism in France, whatever his philosophy may have done to promote rational thinking.

8. The most energetic and characteristic philosophy produced in the new France was that of AUGUSTE COMTE, which as set forth in the *Cours de Philosophie Positive* (1830-42) practically reaffirmed while it recast and supplemented the essentials of the anti-theological rationalism of the previous age, and in that sense rebuilt French positivism, giving that new name to the naturalistic principle. Though Comte's direct following was never large, it is significant that soon after the completion of his *Cours* we find Saisset lamenting that the war between the clergy and the philosophers, "suspended by the great political commotion of 1830," had been "revived with a new energy."² The later effort of Comte to frame a politico-ecclesiastical system never succeeded beyond the formation of a politically powerless sect; and the attempt to prove its consistency with his philosophic system by claiming that from the first he had harboured a plan of social regulation³ is beside the case. A man's way of thinking may involve intellectual contradictions all through his life; and Comte's did. Positivism in the scientific sense cannot be committed to any one man's scheme for regulating society and conserving "cultus"; and Comte's was merely one of the many evoked in France by the memory of an age of revolutions. It belongs, indeed, to the unscientific and unphilosophic side of his mind, the craving for authority and the temper of ascendancy, which connect with his admiration of the medieval Church. Himself philosophically an atheist, he condemned atheists because they mostly contemned his passion for regimentation. By reason of this idiosyncrasy and of the habitually dictatorial tone of his doctrine,

¹ Littré, *Auguste Comte et la philosophie positive*, pp. 123, 125-26.

² Article in 1844, rep. in *Essais sur la philosophie et la religion*, 1845, p. 1.

³ See M. Lévy-Bruhl's *Philosophy of Auguste Comte*, Eng. tr. pp. 10-15. M. Lévy-Bruhl really does not attempt to meet Littré's argument, which he puts aside.

he has made his converts latterly more from the religious than from the freethinking ranks. But both in France and in England his philosophy tinged all the new thought of his time, his leading English adherents in particular being among the most esteemed publicists of the day. Above all, he introduced the conception of a "science of society" where hitherto there had ruled the haziest forms of "providentialism." In France the general effect of the rationalistic movement had been such that when TAINE, under the Third Empire, assailed the whole "classic" school in his *Philosophes classiques* (1857), his success was at once generally recognized, and a non-Comtist positivism was thenceforth the ruling philosophy. The same thing has happened in Italy, where quite a number of university professors are explicitly positivist in their philosophic teaching.¹

9. In Britain, where abstract philosophy after Berkeley had been mainly left to Hume and the Scotch thinkers who opposed him, metaphysics was for a generation practically overridden by the moral and social sciences; Hartley's Christian Materialism making small headway as formulated by him, though it was followed up by the Unitarian Priestley. The reaction against the Revolution, indeed, seems to have evicted everything in the nature of active philosophic thought from the universities in the first decade of the nineteenth century; at Oxford it was taught in a merely traditionary fashion, in lamentable contrast to what was going on in Germany;² and in Scotland in the 'thirties things had fallen to a similar level.³ It was over practical issues that new thought germinated in England. The proof of the change wrought in the direction of native thought is seen in the personalities of the men who, in the teeth of the reaction, applied rationalistic method to ethics and psychology. BENTHAM and JAMES MILL were in their kindred fields among the most convinced and active freethinkers of their day, the former attacking both clericalism and orthodoxy;⁴ while the latter, no less pronounced in his private opinions, more cautiously built up a rigorously naturalistic psychology in his *Analysis of the Human Mind* (1829). Bentham's utilitarianism was so essentially anti-Christian that he could hardly have been more disliked by discerning theists if he had avowed his share in the authorship of the atheistic *Analysis of the Influence of Natural Religion*, which, elaborated

¹ Cp. Prof. Botta's chapter in Ueberweg's *Hist. of Philos.* ii, 513-16.

² Veitch's *Memoir of Sir William Hamilton*, 1869, p. 54. Cp. Hamilton's own *Discussions*, 1852, p. 187 (rep. of article of 1839).

³ Veitch, p. 214.

⁴ In his *Church of Englandism and its Catechism Examined* (1818), and *Not Paul but Jesus* (1823), by "Gamaliel Smith."

from his manuscript by no less a thinker than GEORGE GROTE, was published in 1822.¹ Pseudonymous as that essay is, it seeks to guard against the risk of prosecution by the elaborate stipulation that what it discusses is always the influence of *natural* religion on life, revealed religion being another matter. But this is of course the merest stratagem, the whole drift of the book being a criticism of the effects of the current religion on contemporary society. It greatly influenced J. S. Mill, whose essay on *The Utility of Religion* echoes its beginning; and if it had been a little less drab in style it might have influenced many more.

But Bentham's ostensible restriction of his logic to practical problems of law and morals secured him a wider influence than was wielded by any of the higher publicists of his day. The whole tendency of his school was intensely rationalistic; and it indirectly affected all thought by its treatment of economics, which from Hume and Smith onwards had been practically divorced from theology. Even clerical economists, such as Malthus and Chalmers, alike orthodox in religion, furthered naturalism in philosophy in spite of themselves by their insistence on the law of population, which is the negation of divine benevolence as popularly conceived. A not unnatural result was a religious fear of all reasoning whatever, and a disparagement of the very faculty of reason. This, however, was sharply resisted by the more cultured champions of orthodoxy,² to the great advantage of critical discussion.

10. When English metaphysical philosophy revived with Sir William Hamilton,³ it was on the lines of a dialectical resistance to the pantheism of Germany, in the interests of faith; though Hamilton's dogmatic views were always doubtful.⁴ Admirably learned, and adroit in metaphysical fence, he always grounded his theism on the alleged "needs of our moral nature"—a declaration of philosophical bankruptcy. The vital issue was brought to the front after his death in the Bampton Lectures (1858) of his supporter Dean Mansel; and between them they gave the decisive proof that the orthodox cause had been philosophically lost while being socially won, since their theism emphasized in the strongest way the negative criticism of Kant, leaving deity void of all philosophically cognizable qualities. Hamilton and Mansel alike have received

¹ Under the pseudonym of Philip Beauchamp. See *The Minor Works of George Grote*, edited by Professor Bain, 1873, p. 18; *Athenæum*, May 31, 1873; J. S. Mill's *Autobiography*, p. 69; and *Three Essays on Religion*, p. 76.

² Cp. Morell, *Spec. Philos. of Europe in the Nineteenth Century*, ii, 620; and *Life and Corr. of Whately*, by E. Jane Whately, abridged ed. p. 159.

³ Articles in the *Edinburgh Review* (1829-30); and professorial lectures at Edinburgh (1839-56). ⁴ Cp. Veitch's *Memoir*, pp. 195-97.

severe treatment at the hands of Mill and others for the calculated irrationalism and the consequent immoralism of their doctrine, which insisted on attributing moral bias to an admittedly Unknowable Absolute, and on standing for Christian mysteries on the skeptical ground that reason is an imperfect instrument, and that our moral faculties and feelings "demand" the traditional beliefs. But they did exactly what was needed to force rationalism upon open and able minds. It is indeed astonishing to find so constantly repeated by trained reasoners the old religious blunder of *reasoning* from the *inadequacy* of reason to the need for faith. The disputant says in effect: "Our reason is not to be trusted; let us then on that score rationally decide to believe what is handed down to us": for if the argument is not a process of reasoning it is nothing; and if it is to stand, it is an assertion of the validity it denies. Evidently the number of minds capable of such self-stultification is great; but among minds at once honest and competent the number capable of detecting the absurdity must be considerable; and the invariable result of its use down to our own time is to multiply unbelievers in the creed so absurdly defended.

It is difficult to free Mansel from the charge of seeking to confuse and bewilder; but mere contact with the processes of reasoning in his Bampton Lectures is almost refreshing after much acquaintance with the see-saw of vituperation and platitude which up to that time mostly passed muster for defence of religion in nineteenth-century England. He made for a revival of intellectual life. And he suffered enough at the hands of his co-religionists, including F. D. Maurice, to set up something like compassion in the mind of the retrospective rationalist. Accused of having adopted "the absolute and infinite, as defined after the leaders of German metaphysics," as a "synonym for the true and living God," he protested that he had done "exactly the reverse. I assert that the absolute and infinite, as defined in the German metaphysics, *and in all other metaphysics with which I am acquainted*, is a notion which destroys itself by its own contradictions. I believe *also* that God is, in some manner incomprehensible by me, both absolute and infinite; and that those attributes exist in Him *without any repugnance or contradiction at all*. Hence I maintain throughout that *the infinite of philosophy is not the true infinite.*"¹ Charged further with borrowing

¹ Bampton Lectures on *The Limits of Religious Thought*, 4th ed. pref. p. xxxvi, note. After thus declaring all metaphysics to be profoundly delusive, Mansel shows at his worst (*Philosophy of the Conditioned*, 1866, p. 188) by disparaging Mill as an incompetent metaphysician.

without acknowledgment from Newman, the Dean was reduced to crediting Newman with "transcendent gifts" while claiming to have read almost nothing by him,¹ and winding up with a quotation from Newman inviting men to seek solace from the sense of nescience in blind belief.

It was said of Hamilton that, "having scratched his eyes out in the bush of reason, he scratched them in again in the bush of faith"; and when that could obviously be said also of his reverend pupil, the philosophic tide was clearly on the turn. Within two years of the delivery of Mansel's lectures his and Hamilton's philosophic positions were being confidently employed as an open and avowed basis for the naturalistic *First Principles* (1860-62) of HERBERT SPENCER, wherein, with an unfortunate laxity of metaphysic on the author's own part, and a no less unfortunate lack of consistency as regards the criticism of religious and anti-religious positions,² the new cosmic conceptions are unified in a masterly conception of evolution as a universal law. This service, the rendering of which was quite beyond the capacity of the multitude of Spencer's metaphysical critics, marks him as one of the great influences of his age. Strictly, the book is a "System of Nature" rather than a philosophy in the sense of a study of the grounds and limitations of knowledge; that is to say, it is on the former ground alone that it is coherent and original. But its very imperfections on the other side have probably promoted its reception among minds already shaken in theology by the progress of concrete science; while at the same time such imperfections give a hostile foothold to the revived forms of theism. In any case, the "agnostic" foundation supplied by the despairing dialectic of Hamilton and Mansel has always constituted the most effective part of the Spencerian case.

11. The effect of the ethical pressure of the deistic attack on the intelligence of educated Christians was fully seen even within the Anglican Church before the middle of the century. The unstable Coleridge, who had gone round the whole compass of opinion³ when he began to wield an influence over the more sensitive of the younger Churchmen, was strenuous in a formal affirmation of the doctrine of the Trinity, but no less anxious to modify the doctrine of Atone-

¹ *Id.* p. xxxviii.

² Spencer has avowed in his *Autobiography* (ii, 75) what might be surmised by critical readers, that he wrote the First Part of *First Principles* in order to guard against the charge of "materialism." This motive led him to misrepresent "atheism," and there was a touch of retribution in the general disregard of his disavowal of materialism, at which he expresses surprise. The broad fact remains that for prudential reasons he set forth at the very outset of his system a set of conclusions which could properly be reached only at the end, if at all.

³ As to his fluctuations, which lasted till his death, cp. the author's *New Essays towards a Critical Method*, 1897, pp. 144-47, 149-54, 168-69.

ment on which the conception of the Trinity was historically founded. In the hands of Maurice the doctrine of sacrifice became one of example to the end of subjective regeneration of the sinner. This view, which was developed by John the Scot—perhaps from hints in Origen¹—and again by Bernardino Ochino,² is specially associated with the teaching of Coleridge; but it was quite independently held in England before him by the Anglican Dr. Parr (1747–1825), who appears to have been heterodox upon most points in the orthodox creed,³ and who, like Servetus and Coleridge and Hegel, held by a modal as against a “personal” Trinity. The advance in ethical sensitiveness which had latterly marked English thought, and which may perhaps be traced in equal degrees to the influence of Shelley and to that of Bentham, counted for much in this shifting of Christian ground. The doctrine of salvation by faith was by many felt to be morally indefensible. Such Unitarian accommodations presumably reconciled to Christianity and the Church many who would otherwise have abandoned them; and the only orthodox rebuttal seems to have been the old and dangerous resort to the Butlerian argument, to the effect that the God of Nature shows no such benign fatherliness as the anti-sacrificial school ascribe to him.⁴ This could only serve to emphasize the moral bankruptcy of Butler’s philosophy, to which Mansel, in an astonishing passage of his Bampton Lectures,⁵ had shown himself incredibly blind.

The same pressure of moral argument was doubtless potent in the development of “Socinian” or other rationalistic views in the Protestant Churches of Germany, Holland, Hungary, Switzerland, and France in the first half of the century. Such development had gone so far that by the middle of the century the Churches in question were, to the eye of an English evangelical champion, predominantly rationalistic, and in that sense “infidel.”⁶ Reactions have been claimed before and since; but in our own age there is little to show for them. In the United States, again, the ethical element probably predominated in the recoil of EMERSON from Christian orthodoxy even of the Unitarian stamp, as well as in the heresy of THEODORE PARKER, whose aversion to the theistic ethic

¹ Baur, *Die christliche Lehre der Versöhnung*, 1838, pp. 54–63, 124–31.

² Benrath, *Bernardino Ochino*, Eng. tr. pp. 248–87.

³ Field’s *Memoirs of Parr*, 1828, ii. 363, 374–79.

⁴ See Pearson’s *Infidelity, its Aspects, Causes, and Agencies*, 1853, p. 215 sq. The position of Maurice and Parr (associated with other and later names) is there treated as one of the prevailing forms of “infidelity,” and called spiritualism. In Germany the orthodox made the same dangerous answer to the theistic criticism. See the *Memoirs of F. Perthes*, Eng. tr. 2nd. ed. ii. 242–43.

⁵ Pearson, as cited, pp. 560–62, 568–79, 584–84.

⁶ Ed. cited, pp. 168–59.

of Jonathan Edwards was so strong as to make him blind to the reasoning power of that stringent Calvinist.

12. A powerful and wholesome stimulus was given to English thought throughout the latter half of the nineteenth century by the many-sided influence of JOHN STUART MILL, who, beginning by a brilliant *System of Logic* (1843), which he followed up with a less durable exposition of the *Principles of Political Economy* (1848), became through his shorter works *On Liberty* and on various political problems one of the most popular of the serious writers of his age. It was not till the posthumous issue of his *Autobiography* and his *Three Essays on Religion* (1874) that many of his readers realized how complete was his alienation from the current religion, from his childhood up. In his *Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy* (1865), indeed, he had indignantly repudiated the worship of an unintelligibly good God; but he had there seemed to take for granted the God-idea; and save in inconclusive passages in the *Liberty* (1859) he had indicated no rejection of Christianity. But though the *Liberty* was praised by Kingsley and contemned by Carlyle, it made for freethinking no less than for tolerance; and his whole life's work made for reason. "The saint of rationalism" was Gladstone's¹ account of him as a parliamentarian. His posthumous presentment to the world of the strange conception of a limited-liability God, the victim of circumstances—a theorem which meets neither the demand for a theistic explanation of the universe nor the worshipper's craving for support—sets up some wonder as to his philosophy; but was probably as disintegrative of orthodoxy as a more philosophical performance would have been.

SECTION 7.—MODERN JEWRY

In the culture-life of the dispersed Jews, in the modern period, there is probably as much variety of credence in regard to religion as occurs in the life of Christendom so called. Such names as those of Spinoza, Jacobi, Moses Mendelssohn, Heine, and Karl Marx tell sufficiently of Jewish service to freethought; and each one of these must have had many disciples of his own race. Deism among the educated Jews of Germany in the eighteenth century was probably common.² The famous Rabbi Elijah of Wilna (d. 1797), entitled the Gaon, "the great one," set up a movement of relatively rationalistic pietism that led to the establishment in 1803 of a Rabbinical

¹ Letter in W. L. Courtney's *J. S. Mill*, 1889, p. 142.

² Cp. Schechter, *Studies in Judaism*, 1896, pp. 59, 71. Schechter writes with a marked Judaic prejudice.

college at Walosin, which has flourished ever since, and had in 1888 no fewer than 400 students, among whose successors there goes on a certain amount of independent study.¹ In the freer world outside critical thought has asserted itself within the pale of orthodox Judaism; witness such a writer as Nachman Krochmal (1785-1840), whose posthumous *Guide to the Perplexed of the Time*² (1851), though not a scientific work, is ethically and philosophically in advance of the orthodox Judaism of its age. Of Krochmal it has been said that he "was inspired in his work by the study of Hegel, just as Maimonides had been by the study of Aristotle."³ The result is only a liberalizing of Jewish orthodoxy in the light of historic study,⁴ such as went on among Christians in the same period; but it is thus a stepping-stone to further science.

To-day educated Jewry is divided in somewhat the same proportions as Christendom into absolute rationalists and liberal and fanatical believers; and representatives of all three types, of different social grades, may be found among the Zionists, whose movement for the acquisition of a new racial home has attracted so much attention and sympathy in recent years. Whether or not that movement attains to any decisive political success, Judaism clearly cannot escape the solvent influences which affect all European opinion. As in the case of the Christian Church, the synagogue in the centres of culture keeps the formal adherence of some who no longer think on its plane; but while attempts are made from time to time to set up more rationalistic institutions for Jews with the modern bias, the general tendency is to a division between devotees of the old forms and those who have decided to live by reason.

SECTION 8.—THE ORIENTAL CIVILIZATIONS

We have already seen, in discussing the culture histories of India, China, and Moslem Persia, how ancient elements of rationalism continue to germinate more or less obscurely in the unpropitious soils of Asiatic life. Ignorance is in most oriental countries too immensely preponderant to permit of any other species of survival. But sociology, while recognizing the vast obstacles to the higher life presented by conditions which with a fatal facility multiply the lower, can set no limit to the possibilities of upward evolution. The case of Japan is a sufficient rebuke to the thoughtless iterators of the formula of the "unprogressiveness of the East." While a

¹ *Id.* pp. 117-18.

² This title imitates that of the famous *Mora Nebuchim* of Maimonides.

³ Zunz, cited by Schechter, p. 79.

⁴ Whence Krochmal is termed the Father of Jewish Science. *Id.* p. 81.

cheerfully superstitious religion is there still normal among the mass, the transformation of the political ideals and practice of the nation under the influence of European example is so great as to be unparalleled in human history; and it has inevitably involved the substitution of rationalism for supernaturalism among the great majority of the educated younger generation. The late YUKICHI FUKUZAWA, who did more than any other man to prepare the Japanese mind for the great transformation effected in his time, was spontaneously a freethinker from his childhood;¹ and through a long life of devoted teaching he trained thousands to a naturalist way of thought. That they should revert to Christian or native orthodoxy seems as impossible as such an evolution is seen to be in educated Hindostan, where the higher orders of intelligence are probably not relatively more common than among the Japanese. The final question, there as everywhere, is one of social reconstruction and organization; and in the enormous population of China the problem, though very different in degree of imminence, is the same in kind. Perhaps the most hopeful consideration of all is that of the ever-increasing inter-communication which makes European and American progress tend in every succeeding generation to tell more and more on Asiatic life.

As to Japan, Professor B. H. Chamberlain pronounced twenty years ago that the Japanese "now bow down before the shrine of Herbert Spencer" (*Things Japanese*, 3rd ed. 1898, p. 321. Cp. *Religious Systems of the World*, 3rd ed. p. 103), proceeding in another connection (p. 352) to describe them as *essentially* an undevotional people. Such a judgment would be hard to sustain. The Japanese people in the past have exhibited the amount of superstition normal in their culture stage (cp. the *Voyages de C. P. Thunberg au Japon*, French tr. 1796, iii, 206); and in our own day they differ from Western peoples on this side merely in respect of their greater general serenity of temperament. There were in Japan in 1894 no fewer than 71,831 Buddhist temples, and 190,803 Shinto temples and shrines; and the largest temple of all, costing "several million dollars," was built in the last dozen years of the nineteenth century. To the larger shrines there are habitual pilgrimages, the numbers annually visiting one leading Buddhist shrine reaching from 200,000 to 250,000, while at the Shintô shrine of Kômpira the pilgrims are said to number about 900,000 each year. (See *The Evolution of the Japanese*, 1903, by L. Gulick, an American missionary organizer.)

¹ *A Life of Mr. Yukichi Fukuzawa*, by Asatarô Miyamori, revised by Prof. E. H. Vickers, Tokyo, 1902, pp. 9-10.

Professor Chamberlain appears to have construed "devotional" in the light of a special conception of true devotion. Yet a Christian observer testifies, of the revivalist sect of Nichirenites, "the Ranters of Buddhism," that "the wildest excesses that seek the mantle of religion in other lands are by them equalled if not excelled" (Griffis, *The Mikado's Empire*, 1876, p. 163); and Professor Chamberlain admits that "the religion of the family binds them [the Japanese in general, including the 'most materialistic'] down in truly sacred bonds"; while another writer, who thinks Christianity desirable for Japan, though he apparently ranks Japanese morals above Christian, declares that in his travels he was much reassured by the superstition of the innkeepers, feeling thankful that his hosts were "not Agnostics or Secularists," but devout believers in future punishments (Tracy, *Rambles through Japan without a Guide*, 1892, pp. 131, 276, etc.).

A third authority with Japanese experience, Professor W. G. Dixon, while noting a generation ago that "among certain classes in Japan not only religious earnestness but fanaticism and superstition still prevail," decides that "at the same time it remains true that the Japanese are not in the main a very religious people, and that at the present day religion is in lower repute than probably it has ever been in the country's history. Religious indifference is one of the prominent features of new Japan" (*The Land of the Morning*, 1882, p. 517). The reconciliation of these estimates lies in the recognition of the fact that the Japanese populace is religious in very much the same way as those of Italy and England, while the more educated classes are rationalistic, not because of any "essential" incapacity for "devotion," but because of enlightenment and lack of countervailing social pressure. To the eye of the devotional Protestant the Catholics of Italy, with their regard to externals, seem "essentially" irreligious; and *vice versa*. Such formulas miss science. Two hundred years ago Charron, following previous schematists, made a classification in which northerners figured as strong, active, stupid, warlike, and little given to religion; the southerners as slight, abstinent, obstinate, unwarlike, and superstitious; and the "middle" peoples as between the two. *La Sagesse*, liv. i, ch. 42. The cognate formulas of to-day are hardly more trustworthy. Buddhism triumphed over Shintôism in Japan both in ancient and modern times precisely because its lore and ritual make so much more appeal to the devotional sense. (Cp. Chamberlain, pp. 358-62; Dixon, ch. x; *Religious Systems of the World*, pp. 103, 111; Griffis, p. 166.) But the æsthetically charming cult of the family, with its poetic recognition of ancestral spirits (as to which see Lafcadio Hearn, *Japan: An Attempt at Interpretation*, 1904), seems to hold its ground as well as any.

So universal is sociological like other law that we find in Japan, among some freethinkers, the same disposition as among some in Europe to decide that religion is necessary for the people. Professor Chamberlain (p. 352) cites Fukuzawa, "Japan's most representative thinker and educationist," as openly declaring that "It goes without saying that the maintenance of peace and security in society requires a religion. For this purpose any religion will do. I lack a religious nature, and have never believed in any religion. I am thus open to the charge that I am advising others to be religious while I am not so. Yet my conscience does not permit me to clothe myself with religion when I have it not at heart.....Of religions there are several kinds—Buddhism, Christianity, and what not. From my standpoint there is no more difference between those than between green tea and black.....See that the stock is well selected and the prices cheap....." (*Japan Herald*, September 9, 1897). To this view, however, Fukuzawa did not finally adhere. The Rev. Isaac Dooman, a missionary in Japan who knew him well, testifies to a change that was taking place in his views in later life regarding the value of religion. In an unpublished letter to Mr. Robert Young, of Kobe, Mr. Dooman says that on one occasion, when conversing on the subject of Christianity, Fukuzawa remarked: "There was a time when I advocated its adoption as a means to elevate our lower classes; but, after finding out that all Christian countries have their own lower classes just as bad, if not worse than ours, I changed my mind." Further reflection, marked by equal candour, may lead the pupils of Fukuzawa to see that nations cannot be led to adore any form of "tea" by the mere assurance of its indispensableness from leaders who confess they never take any. His view is doubtless shared by those priests concerning whom "it may be questioned whether in their fundamental beliefs the more scholarly of the Shinshū priests differ very widely from the materialistic agnostics of Europe" (Dixon, p. 516). In this state of things the Christian thinks he sees his special opportunity. Professor Dixon writes (p. 518), in the manner of the missionary, that "decaying shrines and broken gods are to be seen everywhere. Not only is there indifference, but there is a rapidly-growing skepticism.The masses too are becoming affected by it.....Shintōism and.....Buddhism are doomed. What is to take their place?It must be either Christianity or Atheism. We have the brightest hopes that the former will triumph in the near future....."

The American missionary before cited, Mr. Gulick, argues alternately that the educated Japanese are religious and that they are not, meaning that they have "religious instincts," while rejecting current creeds. The so-called religious instinct

is in fact simply the spirit of moral and intellectual seriousness. Mr. Gulick's summing-up, as distinct from his theory and forecast, is as follows: "For about three hundred years the intelligence of the nation has been dominated by Confucian thought, which rejects active belief in supra-human beings. . . . The tendency of all persons trained in Confucian classics was towards thoroughgoing skepticism as to divine beings and their relation to this world. For this reason, beyond doubt, has Western agnosticism found so easy an entrance into Japan. . . . Complete indifference to religion is characteristic of the educated classes of to-day. Japanese and foreigners, Christians and non-Christians alike, unite in this opinion. The impression usually conveyed by this statement, however, is that agnosticism is a new thing in Japan. In point of fact, the old agnosticism is merely reinforced by . . . the agnosticism of the West" (*The Evolution of the Japanese*, pp. 286-87). This may be taken as broadly accurate. Cp. the author's paper on "Freethought in Japan" in the *Agnostic Annual* for 1906. Professor E. H. Parker notes (*China and Religion*, 1905, p. 263) that "the Japanese in translating Western books are beginning, to the dismay of our missionaries, to leave out all the Christianity that is in them."

But a very grave danger to the intellectual and moral life of Japan has been of late set up by a new application of Shintôism, on the lines of the emperor-worship of ancient Rome. A recent pamphlet by Professor Chamberlain, entitled *The Invention of a New Religion* (R. P. A.; 1912), incidentally shows that the Japanese temperament is so far from being "essentially" devoid of devotion as to be capable of building up a fresh cultus to order. It appears that since the so-called Restoration of 1868, when the Imperial House, after more than two centuries of seclusion in Kyoto, was brought from its retirement and the Emperor publicly installed as ruler by right of his divine origin, the sentiment of religious devotion to the Imperial House has been steadily inculcated, reaching its height during the Russo-Japanese War, when the messages of victorious generals and admirals piously ascribed their successes over the enemy to the "virtues of the Imperial Ancestors." In every school throughout the Empire there hangs a portrait of the emperor, which is regarded and treated as is a sacred image in Russia and in Catholic countries. The curators of schools have been known on occasion of fire and earthquake to save the imperial portrait before wife or child; and their action has elicited popular acclamation. On the imperial birthday teachers and pupils assemble, and passing singly before the portrait, bow in solemn adoration.

The divine origin of the Imperial House and the grossly mythical history of the early emperors are taught as articles of faith in Japanese schools precisely as the cosmogony of Genesis has been taught for ages in the schools of Christendom. Some years ago a professor who exposed the absurdity of the chronology upon which the religion is based was removed from his post, and a teacher who declined to bow before a casket containing an imperial rescript was dismissed. His life was, in fact, for some time in danger from the fury of the populace. So dominant has Mikado-worship become that some Japanese Christian pastors have endeavoured to reconcile it with Christianity, and to be Mikado-worshippers and Christ-worshippers at the same time.¹ All creeds are nominally tolerated in Japan, but avowed heresy as to the divine origin of the Imperial House is a bar to public employment, and exposes the heretic to suspicion of treason. The new religion, which is merely old Shintôism revised, has been invented as a political expedient, and may possibly not long survive the decease of Mutsu Hito, the late emperor, who continued throughout his reign to live in comparative seclusion, and has been succeeded by a young prince educated on European lines. But the cult has obtained a strong hold upon the people; and by reason of social pressure receives the conventional support of educated men exactly as Christianity does in England, America, Germany, and Russia.

Thus there is not "plain sailing" for freethought in Japan. In such a political atmosphere neither moral nor scientific thought has a good prognosis; and if it be not changed for the better much of the Japanese advance may be lost. Rationalism on any large scale is always a product of culture; and culture for the mass of the people of Japan has only recently begun. Down till the middle of the nineteenth century nothing more than sporadic freethought existed.² Some famous captains were irreverent as to the omens; and in a seventeenth-century manual of the principles of government, ascribed to the great founder of modern feudalism, Iyéyasu, the sacrifices of vassals at the graves of their lords are denounced,

¹ Pamphlet cited, p. 16.

² A curious example of sporadic freethought occurs in a pamphlet published towards the end of the eighteenth century. In 1771 a writer named Motoôri began a propaganda in favour of Shintôism with the publication of a tract entitled *Spirit of Straightening*. This tract emphatically asserted the divinity of the Mikado, and elicited a reply from another writer named Ichikawa, who wrote: "The Japanese word *kami* (God) was simply a title of honour; but in consequence of its having been used to translate the Chinese character *shin* (*shên*) a meaning has come to be attached to it which it did not originally possess. The ancestors of the Mikados were not Gods, but men, and were no doubt worthy to be revered for their virtues; but their acts were not miraculous nor supernatural. If the ancestors of living men were not human beings, they are more likely to have been birds or beasts than Gods." Art.: "The Revival of Pure Shinto," by Sir E. N. Satow, in *Trans. Asiatic Society of Japan*.

and Confucius is even cited as ridiculing the burial of effigies in substitution.¹ But, as elsewhere under similar conditions, such displays of originality were confined to the ruling caste.² I have seen, indeed, a delightful popular satire, apparently a product of mother-wit, on the methods of popular Buddhist shrine-making; but, supposing it to be genuine and vernacular, it can stand only for that measure of freethought which is never absent from any society not pithed by a long process of religious tyranny. Old Japan, with its intense feudal discipline and its indurated etiquette, exhibited the social order, the grace, the moral charm, and the intellectual vacuity of a hive of bees. The higher mental life was hardly in evidence; and the ethical literature of native inspiration is of no importance.³ To this day the educated Chinese, though lacking in Japanese "efficiency" and devotion to drill of all kinds, are the more freely intellectual in their habits of mind. The Japanese feudal system, indeed, was so immitigably ironbound, so incomparably destructive of individuality in word, thought, and deed, that only in the uncodified life of art and handicraft was any free play of faculty possible. What has happened of late is the rapid and docile assimilation of western science. Another and a necessarily longer step is the independent development of the speculative and critical intelligence; and in the East, as in the West, this is subject to economic conditions.

A similar generalization holds good as to the other Oriental civilizations. Analogous developments to those seen in the latter-day Mohammedan world, and equally marked by fluctuation, have been noted in the mental life alike of the non-Mohammedan and the Mohammedan peoples of India; and at the present day the thought of the relatively small educated class is undoubtedly much affected by the changes going on in that of Europe, and especially of England. The vast Indian masses, however, are far from anything in the nature of critical culture; and though some system of education for them is probably on the way to establishment,⁴ their life must long remain quasi-primitive, mentally as well as physically. Buddhism is theoretically more capable of adaptation to a rationalist view of life than is Christianity; but its intellectual activities at present seem to tend more towards an "esoteric" credulity than towards a rational or scientific adjustment to life.

¹ Lafcadio Hearn, *Japan: An Attempt at Interpretation*, 1904, p. 313; cp. p. 46.

² Thus the third emperor of the Ming dynasty in China (1425-1435), referring to the belief in a future life, makes the avowal: "I am fain to sigh with despair when I see that in our own day men are just as superstitious as ever" (Prof. E. H. Parker, *China and Religion*, 1906, p. 99).

³ See Hearn, as cited, *passim*.

⁴ Cp. Sir F. S. P. Lely, *Suggestions for the Better Governing of India*, 1906, p. 59.

Of the nature of the influence of Buddhism in Burmah, where it has prospered, a vivid and thoughtful account is given in the work of H. Fielding, *The Soul of a People*, 1898. At its best the cult there deifies the Buddha; elsewhere, it is interwoven with aboriginal polytheism and superstition (Davids, *Buddhism*, pp. 207-211; Max Müller, *Anthro. Rel.*, p. 132).

Within Brahmanism, again, there have been at different times attempts to set up partly naturalistic reforms in religious thought—e.g. that of Chaitanya in the sixteenth century; but these have never been pronouncedly freethinking, and Chaitanya preached a "surrender of all to Krishna," very much in the manner of evangelical Christianity. Finally he has been deified by his followers. (Müller, *Nat. Rel.* p. 100; *Phys. Rel.* p. 356.)

More definitely freethinking was the monotheistic cult set up among the Sikhs in the fifteenth century, as the history runs, by Nanak, who had been influenced both by Parsees and by Mohammedans, and whose ethical system repudiated caste. But though Nanak objected to any adoration of himself, he and all his descendants have been virtually deified by his devotees, despite their profession of a theoretically pantheistic creed. (Cp. De la Saussaye, *Manual of the Science of Religion*, Eng. tr. pp. 659-62; Müller, *Phys. Rel.* p. 355.) Trumpp (*Die Religion der Sikhs*, 1881, p. 123) tells of other Sikh sects, including one of a markedly atheistic character belonging to the nineteenth century; but all alike seem to gravitate towards Hinduism.

Similarly among the Jainas, who compare with the Buddhists in their nominal atheism as in their tenderness to animals and in some other respects, there has been decline and compromise; and their numbers appear steadily to dwindle, though in India they survived while Buddhism disappeared. Cp. De la Saussaye, *Manual*, pp. 557-63; Rev. J. Robson, *Hinduism*, 1874, pp. 80-86; Tiele, *Outlines*, p. 141. Finally, the Brahmo-Somaj movement of the nineteenth century appears to have come to little in the way of rationalism (Mitchell, *Hinduism*, pp. 224-46; De la Saussaye, pp. 669-71; Tiele, p. 160).

The principle of the interdependence of the external and the internal life, finally, applies even in the case of Turkey. The notion that Turkish civilization in Europe is unimprovable, though partly countenanced by despondent thinkers even among the enlightened Turks,¹ had no justification in social science, though bad politics may ruin the Turkish, like other Moslem States; and although Turkish freethinking has not in general passed the theistic stage,²

¹ See article on "The Future of Turkey" in the *Contemporary Review*, April, 1899, by "A Turkish Official."

² Yet, as early as the date of the Crimean War, it was noted by an observer that "young Turkey makes profession of atheism." Ubcini, *La Turquie actuelle*, 1855, p. 361. Cp. Sir

and its spread is grievously hindered by the national religiosity,¹ which the age-long hostility of the Christian States so much tends to intensify, a gradual improvement in the educational and political conditions would suffice to evolve it, according to the observed laws of all civilization. It may be that a result of the rationalistic evolution in the other European States will be to make them intelligently friendly to such a process, where at present they are either piously malevolent towards the rival creed or merely self-seeking as against each other's influence on Turkish destinies.

In any case, it cannot seriously be pretended that the mental life of Christian Greece in modern times has yielded, apart from services to simple scholarship, a much better result to the world at large than has that of Turkey. The usual reactions in individual cases of course take place. An American traveller writing in 1856 notes how illiterate Greek priests glory in their ignorance, "asserting that a more liberal education has the effect of making atheists of the youth." He adds that he has "known several deacons and others in the University [of Athens] that were skeptics even as to the truth of religion," and would gladly have become laymen if they could have secured a livelihood.² But there was then and later in the century no measurable movement of a rationalistic kind. At the time of the emancipation the Greek priesthood was "in general at once the most ignorant and the most vicious portion of the community";³ and it remained socially predominant and reactionary. "Whatever progress has been made in Greece has received but little assistance from them."⁴ Liberal-minded professors in the theological school were mutinied against by bigoted students,⁵ a type still much in evidence at Athens; and the liberal thinker Theophilus Kaïres, charged with teaching "atheistic doctrines," and found guilty with three of his followers, died of jail fever while his appeal to the Areopagus was pending.⁶

Thus far Christian bigotry seems to have held its own in what once was Hellas. On the surface, Greece shows little trace of instructed freethought; while in Bulgaria, by Greek testimony, school teachers openly proclaim their rationalism, and call for the exclusion of religious teaching from the schools.⁷ Despite the

G. Campbell, *A Very Recent View of Turkey*, 2nd ed. 1878, p. 65. Vambéry makes somewhat light of such tendencies (*Der Islam im 19ten Jahrhundert*, 1875, pp. 185, 187); but admits cases of atheism even among mollahs, as a result of European culture (p. 101).

¹ Ubicini (p. 344), with Vambéry and most other observers, pronounces the Turks the most religious people in Europe.

² H. M. Baird, *Modern Greece*, New York, 1856, pp. 123-24.

³ *Id.*, p. 330.

⁴ *Id.*, p. 339.

⁵ *Id.*, p. 86.

⁶ *Id.*, p. 340.

⁷ Prof. Neocles Karasis, *Greeks and Bulgarians in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries*, London, 1907, pp. 15-17, citing a Bulgarian journal.

political freedom of the Christian State, there has thus far occurred there no such general fertilization by the culture of the rest of Europe as is needed to produce a new intellectual evolution of any importance. The mere geographical isolation of modern Greece from the main currents of European thought and commerce is probably the most retardative of her conditions; and it is hard to see how it can be countervailed. Italy, in comparison, is pulsating with original life, industrial and intellectual. But, given either a renaissance of Mohammedan civilization or a great political reconstruction such as is latterly on foot, the whole life of the nearer East may take a new departure; and in such an evolution Greece would be likely to share.

CONCLUSION

ANY fuller survey of the intellectual history of the nineteenth century will but reveal more fully the signal and ever-widening growth of rational thought among all classes of the more advanced nations, and among the more instructed of the less advanced. The retrospect of the whole past tells of a continuous evolution, which in the twentieth century proceeds more extensively than ever before. There has emerged the curious fact that in our own country a measure of rational doubt has been almost constantly at work in the sphere in which it could perhaps least confidently be expected—to wit, that of poetry. From Chaucer onwards it is hard to find a great orthodox poet. Even Spenser was as much Platonist as Christian; and Marlowe, Shakespeare, Milton, Dryden, Pope, Burns, Wordsworth, Shelley, Byron, Coleridge, Keats, Tennyson, Arnold, and Browning (to name no others) in their various ways baffle the demand of faith. Latterly, the sex which has always been reckoned the more given to religion has shown many signs of adaptation to the higher law. In Britain, as in France, women began to appear in the ranks of reason in the eighteenth century.¹ In the nineteenth the number has increased at a significant rate. Already in the fierce battles fought in the time of reaction after the French Revolution women took their place on the side of freedom; and Frances Wright (Madame d'Arusmont) played a notable part as a free-thinking publicist and philanthropist.² Since her day the names of

¹ In the *Edinburgh Mirror* of 1779 (No. 30) Henry Mackenzie speaks of women free-thinkers as a new phenomenon.

² "She bought 2,000 acres in Tennessee, and peopled them with slave families she purchased and redeemed" (Wheeler, *Biog. Dict.*).

Harriet Martineau and George Eliot tell of the continual gain of knowledge; and women rationalists are now to be counted by thousands in all the more civilized countries.

The same law holds of public life in general. Gladstone eagerly maintained in his latter years that politicians, in virtue of their practical hold of life, were little given to skepticism; but the facts were and are increasingly against him. The balance of the evidence is against the ascription of orthodoxy to either of the Pitts, or to Fox; and we have seen that the statesmen of the American Revolution, as of the French, were in general deists. Garibaldi¹ in Italy, and Gambetta in France, were freethinkers; Lincoln and his opponent, Douglas, were deists; towards the close of the century, in New Zealand, Sir Robert Stout and the late Mr. John Ballance, avowed rationalists, were among the foremost politicians of their generation; and in the English Cabinet rationalism began to be represented in the person of Lord Morley.

While such developments have been possible in the fierce light of political strife, the process of disintegration and decomposition has proceeded in society at large till unbelief can hardly be reckoned a singularity. Within the pale of all the Christian Churches dogmatic belief has greatly dwindled, and goes on dwindling: and "Christianity" is made to figure more and more as an ethical doctrine which has abandoned its historical foundations, while preserving formulas and rituals which have no part in rational ethics. The mythical cosmogony out of which the whole originally grew is no longer believed in by any educated person, though it is habitually presented to the young as divine truth. Thousands of clergymen, economically gripped to a false position, would gladly rectify their professed creeds, but cannot; because the political and economic bases involve the consent of the majority, and changes cannot be made without angry resistance and uproar among the less instructed multitude of all classes. The Protestant Churches collectively dread to figure as repudiating the historic creed; while the Roman Catholic Church, conscious of the situation, maintains a semblance of rigid discipline and a minimum standard of instruction for its adherents, counting on holding its ground while the faculty of uncritical faith subsists. Only by the silent alienation of the more thoughtful and sincere minds from the priesthood can the show of orthodoxy be maintained even within the Catholic pale.

In all orders alike, nevertheless, the "practice" of religion decays

¹ See Lord Morley's *Life of Gladstone*, 1903, ii, 110-11, as to the embarrassment felt in English official circles at the time of Garibaldi's visit.

with the theory. The Churches are constantly challenged to justify their existence by social reforms and philanthropic works: no other plea passes as generally valid; and it is only by reason of a general transference of interest from religious to social problems that the decay of belief is disguised. "Piety," in the old sense, counts relatively for little; and while orthodoxy is still a means of advantage in political life, religion counts for nothing in international relations. In the war of 1899-1902, "Bible-loving" England forced a quarrel on the most Bible-loving race in the world; and at the time of the penning of these lines six nations are waging the greatest war of all time irrespectively of racial and religious ties alike, though all alike officially claim the support of Omnipotence. In Berlin a popular preacher edifies great audiences by proclaiming that "God is not neutral"; and his Emperor habitually parades the same faith, with the support of all the theologians of Germany—the State supremely guilty of the whole embroilment, and the deliberate perpetrator of the grossest aggression in modern history. On the side of the Allies "Christianity" is less systematically but still frequently invoked. On both sides the forms of prayer are officially practised by the non-combatants, very much as the Romans in their wars maintained the practice of augury from the entrails of sacrificed victims; and "family prayer" is said to be reviving.

Everywhere, nevertheless, the more rational, remembering how in the "ages of faith" deadly wars were waged for whole generations in the very name of religion, recognize that Christianity furnishes neither control for the present nor solution for the future; and that the hope of civilization lies in the resort of the nations to human standards of sanity and reciprocity. The ties which hold are those of fellow-citizenship.

There can be no doubt among rationalists that if modern civilization escapes the ruin which militarism brought upon those of all previous eras, the principle of reason will continually widen its control, latterly seen to be everywhere strengthening apart from the dangerous persistence of militarist ideals and impulses. When it controls international relations, it will be dominant in the life of thought. In the words of a great fighter for freethought, "No man ever saw a religion die"; and there are abundant survivals of pre-Christian paganism in Europe after two thousand years of Christianity; but it seems likely that when the history of the twentieth century is written it will be recognized that what has historically figured as religion belongs in all its forms to the past.

The question is sometimes raised whether the age of decline will

be marked by movements of active and persecuting fanaticism. Here, again, the answer must be that everything depends upon the general fortunes of civilization. It is significant that a number of clerical voices proclaim a revival of religion as a product of war, while others complain that the state of struggle has a sterilizing effect upon religious life. While organized religions subsist, there will always be adherents with the will to persecute; and from time to time acts of public persecution occur, in addition to many of a private character. But in Britain public persecution is latterly restricted to cases in which the technical offence of "blasphemy" is associated with acts which come under ordinary police jurisdiction. After the unquestionable blasphemies of Arnold and Swinburne had to be officially ignored, it became impossible, in the present stage of civilization, that any serious and decent literary indictment of the prevailing creeds should be made a subject of persecution; and before long, probably, such indictments will be abandoned in the cases of offenders against police regulations.

The main danger appears to lie in Catholic countries, and from the action of the Catholic hierarchy. The common people everywhere, save in the most backward countries, are increasingly disinclined to persecution. In Ireland there is much less of that spirit among the Catholic population than among that of Protestant Ulster. But the infamous execution of Francisco Ferrer in Spain, in 1909, which aroused passionate reprobation in every civilized country, was defended in England and elsewhere with extravagant baseness by Catholic *littérateurs*, who, with their reactionary priests, are the last to learn the lesson of tolerance. The indignation everywhere excited by the judicial murder¹ of Ferrer, however, gives promise that even the most zealous fanatics of the Catholic Church will hesitate again to rouse the wrath of the nations by such a reversion to the methods of the eras of religious rule.

¹ On the whole case see *The Life, Trial, and Death of Francisco Ferrer*, by William Archer; Chapman & Hall, 1911; and *The Martyrdom of Ferrer*, by Joseph McCabe: R. P. A., 1910.

INDEX

- ABAILLARD, i, 307, 308 *n.*, 311 *sq.*
 Abassides, the, i, 252, 255
 Abauzit, ii, 243
 Abbadie, ii, 141, 250, 252
 Abbas Effendi, i, 274
 Abbot, Archbishop, ii, 11, 22
 Abdera, i, 157
 Aben-Ezra, i, 335
 Abernethy, ii, 461
 Aboul-ala el Marri, i, 261
 Abraham and Isaac, i, 102
 Abraxas, i, 228
 Abstractions, deification of, i, 198
 Abubacer, i, 270
 Abyssinia, magic and religion in, i, 46
 Academic thought in England, i, 164, 165, 321
 Académie, the French, ii, 227 *sq.*
 Academy, the New, i, 187; of Florence, i, 371
 Achamoth, i, 228
 Aconzio, i, 392, 468, 469, 470
 Acton, Lord, i, 461
 Adamites, the, i, 418
 Adams, John, ii, 382
 — George, ii, 394
 Adamson, Professor, ii, 43 *n.*; cited, ii, 65 *n.*, 105, 338 *n.*
 Addison, ii, 151
 Adler, Felix, ii, 414
 Adonai, i, 105
 Adonis, i, 75, 101
 Afdal-i-káshí, i, 265
 Æneas Sylvius, i, 367, 370 *n.*, 415, 418 *n.*
 Ænesidemus, i, 181 *n.*, 190
 Aeriis, i, 239
 Æschylus, i, 130 *sq.*, 148
 Africa, Islam in, i, 276
 — unbelief in, i, 34, 35, 38, 39
 African tribes, religion of, i, 23, 31
 Agathon, i, 162 *n.*
 Agni, cult of, i, 48
 Agnosticisism, Chinese, i, 83 *sq.*
 — of Chaucer, i, 346-47
 — Greek, i, 143, 146, 152, 161
 — Mohammedan, i, 255, 263
 Agobard, i, 282
 Agur, i, 116
 Ahriman (Angra Mainyu), i, 68, 111
 Ahura Mazda, i, 65 *sq.*
 Aikenhead, ii, 181
 Akbar, i, 275
 Akerberg, ii, 418
 Akhunaton, i, 72 *sq.*
 Akkadian religion, i, 61 *sq.*
 Ala-ud-Dawla, i, 267
 Alba, Duke d', ii, 372
 Alberti, cited, ii, 157 *n.*, 190, 368
 Albertus Magnus, i, 319, 362, 377 *n.*
 — of Saxony, i, 360
 Albigenses, i, 282, 299 *sq.*
 Alciati, i, 453
 Alexander IV, i, 322
 — VI, i, 373
 — of Aphrodisias, i, 376
 Alexandria, religion at, i, 189, 226
 — library of, i, 253 *n.*
 — culture at, i, 188
 Alfarabi, i, 267
 Alfieri, ii, 369
 Alfonso X, the Wise, i, 321, 325, 338-39
 — II, i, 336
 — of Naples, i, 366
 — de Spina, i, 370 *n.*, 376
 Algarotti, ii, 369
 Algazel, i, 259, 263, 266, 267, 270
 Algebra, ii, 13
 Algeria, freethought in, i, 276
 Albazen, i, 268
 Alison, cited, ii, 250
 Ali Syed, i, 272 *n.*
 Alkaïos, i, 200
 Alkibiades, i, 159, 160
 Al Kindi, i, 267
 Al Kindy, i, 258
 Allbutt, Professor T. C., cited, i, 40; ii, 103 *n.*
 Allegory, freethinking, i, 145, 161, 191
 Allen, Ethan, ii, 382 *n.*
 Allingham, cited, ii, 447
 Allix, ii, 98, 252
 Allsopp, cited, ii, 444, 446
 Almodobar, Duke of, ii, 373
 Almoravides and Almohades, i, 269
 Alphabetic writing, age of, i, 105, 194
 Alsted, ii, 294 *sq.*
 Alyattes, i, 136

- Amadeo de' Landi, i, 368
 Amalrich (Amaury) of Bena, i, 317, 333
 Amazons, myth of, i, 173, 185
 Amberley, ii, 403
 Ambrose, i, 233, 393
 American colonies, revolt of, ii, 281
 Amen-Ra, i, 69, 72
 Ames, ii, 74
 Ammianus Marcellinus, i, 234
 Ammonios Saccas, i, 226
 Amos, i, 104 *sq.*
 Amsterdam, ii, 133, 138
 Amun, i, 62
 Anabaptists, the, i, 436, 454; ii, 1, 2
 Anaita, i, 67
 Anatomy, i, 259 *n.*
Anax, i, 125 *n.*
 Anaxagoras, i, 136, 152 *sq.*
 Anaximandros, i, 136, 138; ii, 47
 Anaximenes, i, 136, 138, 152
 Ancestor-worship, i, 83
 Andamanese, religion and ethics of, i, 93; food supply of, i, 94
 André, ii, 122
 Angels, belief in, i, 110, 111
 Angerio, i, 411
 Anglo-Saxons, i, 113
 Ani, papyrus of, i, 109
 Annet, ii, 169-70, 260, 392
 Anomeans, the, i, 242
 Anselm, St., i, 307, 308 *n.*, 309 *sq.*
 — of Laon, i, 315 *n.*
 Ansted, ii, 463
 Anstruther, ii, 104, 116, 182
 Anthoine, Nicholas, i, 453
 Anthropomorphism, i, 182, 195; ii, 29
Antichthon, i, 150
 Anti-clericalism in India, i, 55; Paulician, i, 280, 293, 295; of Troubadours, i, 300 *sq.*; Italian, i, 323, 327, 366; medieval, i, 331 *sq.*; English, 346, 348; French, i, 351, 353; German, i, 361; in the Renaissance, i, 366 *sq.*
 Antinomianism and religion, i, 2, 18, 333, 446
 Antisthenes, i, 183
 Antonines, the, i, 217
 Anytas, i, 171
 Aphroditè, i, 124
Apistos, early use of word, i, 1, 127 *n.*, 235
 Apocalypse, i, 225 *n.*
 Apollo, i, 124, 145
 Apollonius of Tyana, i, 238 *n.*
 Apologetics, Christian, i, 235, 310, 350, 370, 407, 482 *sq.*; ii, 79 *sq.*, 97 *sq.*, 124 *sq.*, 137, 145, 156, 162 *sq.*, 179, 210, 214
Apostolici, i, 336, 406
 Apotheosis, imperial, i, 185, 208, 209
 Apthorp, ii, 205
 Apuleius, i, 212; cited, i, 77
 Aquinas, Thomas, i, 318 *sq.*, 359, 360, 376
 Arabs, influence of, on Europe, i, 268, 301 *sq.*, 315 *sq.*, 362, 366; influence of on negro life, i, 276; civilization of, i, 249, 251, 268 *sq.*; science of, i, 256, 258, 268 *sq.*; decadence of, i, 258 *sq.*, 269 *sq.*; persecution of, ii, 56; Himyarite, i, 112, 116
 Aranda, Count, ii, 372, 373, 377
 Arcadia, religion in, i, 45
 Archelaos, i, 136, 160, 163
 Archilochos, i, 124 *n.*, 145
 Argotti, ii, 54
 Aristarchos, i, 188
 Aristippos, i, 183
 Aristo, i, 184
 Aristodemos, i, 170
 Aristophanes, i, 152, 167, 171
 Aristotle, i, 131, 149, 152, 168, 177 *sq.*, 257, 307, 471; in *Campaspe*, ii, 3
 Aristotelianism, i, 307, 317, 318, 469-70; ii, 63
 Arius and Arianism, i, 77, 229 *sq.*; ii, 151, 153-54
 Ark, the Hebrew, i, 101
 Arkesilaos, i, 187
 Arminianism, i, 462 *sq.*; ii, 22, 133, 137, 378
 Arminius, i, 455, 462
 Armstrong, E., cited, i, 408
 Arnaldo of Villanueva, i, 339
 Arnauld, ii, 125, 129, 142
 Arnobius, i, 215, 225
 Arnold of Brescia, i, 295
 — the legate, i, 303
 — Gottfried, ii, 294, 307
 — Matthew, i, 457; ii, 255, 403, 408, 441 *n.*, 450, 452
 Arnoldson, K. P., ii, 418
 Artaxerxes Mnemon, i, 67
 Artemis, i, 124
 Artemon, i, 230
 Arts, effect of, on religion, i, 95-96; affected by religion, i, 365
 Aryabhata, i, 57
 Aryans, i, 48 *sq.*
 Asceticism, i, 54, 216, 227, 243 *sq.*
 Ascham, i, 467; ii, 2
 Aselli, ii, 66
 Asgill, ii, 152, 166 *n.*
 Ashari, Al, i, 259
 Ashtoreths, i, 79, 81
 Asmodeus, i, 111
 Asoka, i, 59, 60
 Aspasia, i, 155
Assassins, the, i, 266
 Asser, i, 284

- Associations, religious, in Greece, i, 189
 "Assurance," doctrine of, i, 455
 Assyria, religion of, i, 47, 63 sq.
 Astrology, i, 401; Chaldean, i, 63;
 Greek, i, 188; Roman, i, 212; me-
 dieval, i, 327; Italian, i, 373; Rabe-
 lais on, i, 382, 384; Renaissance, i,
 401; and Protestantism, i, 449; as-
 sailed by Gassendi, ii, 67-68
 Astronomy, Arab, i, 270, 275; Hindu,
 i, 56-57; Greek, i, 137, 188; Baby-
 lonian, i, 62-63, 95, 137; Modern, ii,
 41 sq.
 Astruc, ii, 236 n., 239, 256, 431
 Asvamedha, rite of, i, 53
 Aszo y del Rio, ii, 372
 Aten, cult of, i, 73, 74 sq.
 Athanasius, i, 77
 Athanasianism, i, 235
 Atheism and atheist, use of words, i, 1,
 4, 225
 Atheism, Arab, i, 249 sq., 256; Brah-
 manic, i, 51 sq.; Buddhistic, i, 56, 58;
 among Sikhs, ii, 428; in Phœnicia,
 i, 79; in Greece, i, 17, 142, 156, 159,
 160, 173, 183, 184, 189; at Rome, i,
 211; under Islam, i, 249, 256; in
 modern Germany, i, 437; ii, 296; in
 medieval Italy, i, 325; in Renais-
 sance Italy, i, 374; in France, i,
 389, 473; ii, 219, 221, 231, 267, 273,
 275, 278; in the Netherlands, ii, 135;
 in Poland, ii, 308; in England, ii,
 2, 3, 6 sq., 72, 79, 97, 150, 151, 165;
 in Scotland, ii, 181, 182; in the
 French Revolution, ii, 274 sq., 287;
 rise of modern, i, 466; in Turkey, i,
 272; in Japan, ii, 426
 Athenæus, cited, i, 176
 Athenagoras, i, 225 n., 230
 Athênê, i, 124
 Athens, culture of, i, 133, 148, 152 sq.
Atheos, early use of word, i, 127
 Atomic theory, i, 80, 157, 312
 Atto, i, 291 n.
Aucassin et Nicolette, i, 300-301
 Audra, ii, 291
 Auerbach, ii, 456
Aufklärung, the, ii, 331, 333, 409, 472,
 474
 Augsburg, Peace of, ii, 49
 Augustine, St., i, 1, 215, 225, 231, 232,
 233, 235, 287, 290; ii, 119
 Augustus, i, 204, 207 sq., 213
 Aulard, cited, i, 287 n.
 Aulus Gellius, cited, i, 200 n.
 Auspices, Roman, i, 199
 Austore d'Orlac, i, 366 n.
 Australian aborigines, religion of, i, 32,
 35, 95
 Australian, freethought, ii, 412
 Austria, freethought in, ii, 305 sq.
Austrittsbewegung, ii, 436 n.
 Autooracy and freethought, i, 212 sq.
 Auxerre, Bishop of, ii, 264, 269
 Avebury, Lord, i, 30-31, 93; ii, 471
 Avempace, i, 270, 316
 Avenar, ii, 6
 Averroës and Averroism, i, 270 sq., 302,
 316, 318 sq., 324, 330, 338, 346, 360,
 361, 369, 376, 379, 404; ii, 34
 Avicbron, i, 316
 Avicenna, i, 265, 267
 Avignon, the papacy at, i, 354 sq., 398,
 443
 Azara, ii, 374
 Aztec religion, i, 88 sq.
 BAALS, i, 78-79, 124
 Báb sect, i, 273 sq.
 Babylon, religion of, i, 47, 111; free-
 thought in, i, 62-65; science in, i,
 62-63, 95, 122
 Bacchic mysteries, i, 200
 Bachaumont, cited, ii, 221 n., 235 n.,
 239 n., 240 n., 242 n., 244
 Bacon, Francis, ii, 25 sq., 64; on *ra-
 tionales*, i, 5; on education, i, 378;
 on Demokritos, i, 158, 177 n.; method
 of, i, 178 n.; on second causes, i,
 472; on atheists, ii, 4, 282; on reli-
 gious wars, ii, 13; and persecution,
 ii, 23; and Aristotle, ii, 63; and
 Herbert, ii, 70; and Spinoza, ii, 134;
 cited, ii, 271
 — John, ii, 54
 — Roger, i, 319, 343 sq., 354
 Baden Powell, Rev., cited, ii, 13, 178,
 463 sq.
 Baerlein, H., i, 262
 Bagehot, W., criticized, ii, 198
 Bahrdt, ii, 319, 320 sq., 424
 Bails, ii, 375
 Bain, Professor, ii, 404; quoted, i,
 174 n., 178, 109, 449
 Bainham, i, 458
 Bains, i, 456
 Baird, H. M., cited, ii, 498
 Baker, Sir S., i, 35
 Balfour, A. J., ii, 401, 404
 Balguy, ii, 173, 174, 193
 Ball, John, i, 350
 Ballance, ii, 500
 Baltus, ii, 226
 Balzac, ii, 442
 Bandino, i, 469 n.
 Banier, Abbé, i, 185
 Bantu, the, i, 22
 Banvan, i, 429
 Baptism, i, 280

- Barante, ii, 284 *sq.*
 Bardesanes, i, 227
 Barmekides, the, i, 257
 Barneveldt, i, 463
 Barrington, ii, 173
 Barrow, ii, 104
 Barth, cited, i, 50
 Barthez, ii, 243
 Barthogge, ii, 87
 Bartholmæss, ii, 43 n.
 Bartoli, cited, i, 328 n., 353
 Basedow, ii, 315 *sq.*, 323 n.
 Basel, University of, i, 447
 Basil, Emperor, i, 279
Basileus, i, 125 n.
 Basilides, i, 228
 Bastian, A., ii, 470
 Bataks, the, i, 23
 Bathenians, the, i, 255
 Baudeau, ii, 244
 Baudelaire, ii, 442
 Baudrier, President, i, 387 n.
 Bauer, A., quoted, i, 156 n.
 — Bruno, ii, 427 *sq.*, 474
 — Edgar, ii, 432
 — G. L., ii, 423, 424
 Baume-Desdossat, ii, 239
 Baumgarten, ii, 318 n.
 Baur, F. C., ii, 325, 354; cited, i, 410, 436; ii, 311, 317, 336 n., 344, 425, 428, 434, 477 *sq.*, 479
 — Rev. W., cited, ii, 336 n., 409 n.
 Baxter, i, 350 n.; ii, 71, 82, 84
 Bayle, i, 2, 466; ii, 139 *sq.*, 150, 154, 282, 352
 Beard, C., cited, i, 464
 Beaufort, ii, 257, 368
 Beaumont, J., ii, 138
 Beating of idols, i, 23 *sq.*
 Beausobre, ii, 239, 347
 Bebel, August, ii, 411, 412
 — Heinrich, i, 435
 Beccaria, ii, 266, 368
 Béda, i, 429
 Bede, i, 313
 Beethoven, ii, 351
 Beghards and Beguins, i, 333, 335, 339, 406
 Béha, i, 274
 Bekker, ii, 138
 Belgium, freethought in, ii, 406 *sq.*
 "Believers in Reason," ii, 350
Bélisaire, ii, 259 *sq.*
 Bellarmin, Cardinal, i, 462; ii, 22, 57, 119 n.
 Bellay, Guillaume de, i, 383
 — Jean du, i, 382
 — Joachim du, i, 390
 Bellman, ii, 360
 Bel Merodach, i, 62, 64
 Benedict XIV, Pope, ii, 368, 369, 370
 Benn, A., ii, 389 n., 444 n.; cited, i, 137 n., 138 n., 146 n., 158, 170 n., 178 n., 179-80, 187; criticized, ii, 211
 Bennet, Benjamin, ii, 88 n.
 — A., ii, 451
 Bentham, ii, 267, 484 *sq.*
 Bentley, ii, 97, 155; cited, i, 8 n.
 Béranger, ii, 442
 Berault, ii, 98
 Berengar, i, 289 *sq.*, 440
 Bergier, ii, 245, 250, 253, 256, 275, 287
 Berington, Rev. J., cited, i, 300
 Berkeley, i, 8 n.; ii, 91, 105, 124, 150, 151-52, 162 *sq.*, 168; and Hume, ii, 180, 251, 252
 Berlin, churchgoing in, ii, 438 n.
 Bernard, St., i, 295, 312, 313
 — J.-F., ii, 238
 — Sylvester, i, 312
 Berquin, i, 429
 Berruyer, ii, 215
 Berthelot, ii, 122
 Berti, cited, ii, 61 n.; quoted, ii, 62
 Besant, Mrs., ii, 402, 408, 452
 — Sir W., ii, 452
 Bettinelli, ii, 368
 Bevan, E. R., cited, i, 186
 Beverland, ii, 36
 Beyle, ii, 442
 Beza, i, 450; ii, 34, 64
 Bezold, i, 404, 435 n., 441
 Bhagavat Gita, the, i, 59
 Biandrata, i, 420-21, 425, 453, 468; ii, 37
 Bibliolatory, i, 403, 439, 454, 457; ii, 25, 26, 32, 35, 61, 209
 Bickell, i, 115
 Biddle, ii, 78, 83
 Bielfeld, cited, ii, 303 n.
 Biélinisky, ii, 456
 Biology, ii, 207, 459 *sq.*, 464 *sq.*
 Bion, i, 184
 Biran, ii, 479
 Birch, W. J., ii, 18 n.
 Björnson, ii, 457
 Black Death, i, 34, 328-29
 Blackmore, ii, 173
 Blackstone, Sir W., ii, 195-96
 Blanchard, ii, 257
 Blasphemy, i, 167; ii, 5, 8, 73 n., 76, 99, 147, 149, 159, 170
 Blatebford, ii, 408
 Bleeckly, H., i, 171 n., 172
 Blind, ideas of the, i, 39
 Blount, Charles, ii, 96 *sq.*, 99, 115, 149-50, 243, 449
 — Sir T. P., ii, 96 n.
 Blunt, cited, i, 458
 Bluntschli, ii, 35
 Boas, Professor, cited, ii, 12

- Boccaccio, i, 327 *sq.*; ii, 328
 Bocher, Joan, ii, 1
 Bodin, i, 1, 390; ii, 4, 468
 Boeheim, i, 406 *n.*
 Boëthius, i, 246-47, 348; ii, 34
 Bogomilians, the, i, 281
 Bohemia, Reformation in, i, 415 *sq.*
 Bohemian Brethren, the, i, 419
 Bohn, H., ii, 398
 Bohun, ii, 99 *n.*
 Boileau, ii, 183
 Boindin, ii, 222, 248 *n.*, 257, 258
 Boissier, cited, i, 195, 198 *n.*, 205 *n.*
 Bolde, ii, 110
 Boleslav, i, 422
 Bolingbroke, ii, 143, 154, 164, 178,
 196 *sq.*, 223, 232-33, 253
 Bolsec, i, 442, 446
 Bonamy, ii, 257
 Bonaventure Desperiers, i, 379 *sq.*, 391
 Boncerf, ii, 290
 Boniface, St., i, 282
 Bonner, Mrs., ii, 338
 Book of the Dead, the, i, 70
 Booth, B., ii, 452 *n.*
 Booms, ii, 352
 Borowski, cited, ii, 341, 345
 Borthwick, F., ii, 182 *n.*
Bos Homes, i, 297
 Bossuet, ii, 65 *n.*, 126, 131, 142, 146,
 213, 250, 251
 — cited, ii, 123
 Bouchier, Jean, i, 459
Bougre, origin of word, i, 281
 Boullier, cited, i, 377 *n.*; ii, 121 *n.*
 Boulainvilliers, ii, 213, 237-38, 241
 Boulanger, ii, 240, 246-48
 Bourdelot, ii, 357
 Bourdin, ii, 65
 Bourget, ii, 385
 Bourgeville, i, 473
 Bourne, cited, ii, 108 *n.*, 114 *n.*
 Bouterwek, cited, ii, 40, 41 *n.*
 Boyle, i, 5; ii, 91, 155
 — lectures, ii, 97, 166
 Boyse, ii, 188
 Bradke, Von, cited, i, 49
 Bradford, Bishop, ii, 98
 Bradlaugh, ii, 399 *sq.*
 Bradley, J., ii, 98
 — F. H., i, 140
 — A. C., ii, 15-16
 Brahe, Tycho, ii, 355
 Brahmanism, i, 51 *sq.*; schisms in, i,
 54; ii, 497; Dravidian influence on,
 i, 56 *n.*
 Brahma-Somaj movement, ii, 428
 Brandes, G., ii, 457
 — E., ii, 457
 Braun, ii, 418
 Breasted, J. H., cited, i, 74
 Breitburg, ii, 136 *n.*
 Breitinger, ii, 234 *n.*
 Brethren of the Free Spirit, i, 2, 317,
 333, 335, 362, 446
 — Sincere (of Purity), i, 256
 — Bohemian, i, 419
 — of the Common Lot, i, 438
 Bretschneider, ii, 423, 425
 Brett, Prof., ii, 66 *n.*
 Brewster, cited, ii, 110, 112, 113, 151,
 178, 464
 Briçonnet, i, 428
 Bridges, Dr., i, 344 *n.*
 Brihaspati, i, 53, 54
 Brissot de Warville, ii, 244
 "Broad Church," ii, 375
 Brooke, ii, 20
 Brougham, ii, 448 *n.*, 449 *n.*
 Brown, ii, 194
 — W., ii, 458 *n.*
 Browne, Sir T., i, 3, 11; ii, 100 *sq.*
 — Bishop, ii, 150
 — E. G., cited, i, 261
 Browning, ii, 413, 452
 — quoted, ii, 231
 Brunetière, ii, 443
 Brunetto Latini, i, 348, 398 *n.*
 Bruno, Giordano, i, 21, 411 *n.*, 451,
 469; ii, 43 *sq.*, 134, 458
 Bryce, cited, i, 18, 294
 Bucer, i, 447
 Buchanan, ii, 283
 Büchner, ii, 418, 436 *n.*, 478 *sq.*
 Buckingham, ii, 97
 Buckle, i, 13, 480; ii, 402, 469; cited,
 i, 272, 306, 341, 356, 391 *n.*, 431 *n.*;
 ii, 66, 105, 173, 224-25, 227, 228,
 256, 269 *n.*
 Buckley, i, 130 *n.*
 Buddeus, i, 11
 Buddha, traditions of, i, 55 *sq.*
 Buddhism, i, 52 *n.*, 55 *sq.*, 149; ii,
 491 *sq.*, 497
 Budé, i, 388
 Budge, Dr. Wallis, i, 70, 75
 Budny, ii, 37
 Buffier, ii, 130, 215, 249 *n.*
 Buffon, ii, 207, 262, 264
 Bulgarians, i, 281; ii, 498
 Bull, Dr., ii, 114
 Bullen, cited, ii, 100 *n.*
 Burekhardt, cited, i, 131, 328 *n.*, 367 *n.*,
 369, 409
 Burgers, ii, 416
 Burghley, cited, i, 468
 Buridan, i, 360
 Burigny, ii, 225, 226, 238, 241, 245,
 248, 258
 Burke, ii, 205, 209

- Burke, V. R., cited, i, 340-41
 Burlamaqui, ii, 379
 Burleigh, Walter, i, 346 n.
 Burnet, Bishop, cited, i, 6, 432 n.,
 460 n.; ii, 78, 111, 153, 166; ii, 365
 — Dr. J., cited, i, 122, 142, 149, 151,
 192
 — Dr. T., ii, 109, 115, 176, 182
 Burns, i, 352; ii, 208-209
 Bury, A., ii, 111
 — J. B., i, 10, 126 n., 247 n.
 — Richard de, i, 334
 Busher, Leonard, ii, 24
 Busone da Gubbio, i, 328 n.
 Bussy, ii, 142
 Butler, ii, 143, 168, 179, 251, 252
 Byron, ii, 444
 Byzantium, civilization of, i, 246; free-
 thought in, i, 277 sq.
- CABALLERO, ii, 387
 Cabanis, ii, 387, 459 sq., 462
 Cadell, Mrs. A. M., i, 264 n.
 Cælestius, i, 229, 232
 Cæsar, i, 206 sq., 212
 Cagnuolo, ii, 375
 Caird, E., i, 441
 Cairns, ii, 265, 274 n.
 Calas, ii, 220
 Calderon, ii, 39
 Calendar, reform of, i, 262, 457
 Callidius, ii, 33
 Callimachus, i, 184
 Calovius, i, 457
 Calvert, A. F., cited, i, 95
 Calvin, i, 2, 379, 383, 392, 408 n., 414,
 431, 439, 442 sq., 455
 Calvinism, i, 442 sq., 462; ii, 22, 378 sq.
 Cambridge university in 18th century,
 ii, 167
 Cambyses, i, 66, 76
 Camden, cited, ii, 5 n.
 Campanella, ii, 309
 Campanus, i, 435
 Cannibalism, i, 43
 Cantatapiedra, Martinez de, ii, 39
 Cantù, i, 13; cited, i, 411 n.
 Caraffa, Cardinal, i, 408, 412
 Cardan, i, xv, 349 n.
 Carducci, ii, 454
 Carlile, ii, 394, 408
 Carlyle, ii, 232, 270 n., 313 sq., 447,
 448, 449, 450, 466 n., 469, 489
 Carmelites, the, i, 330
 Carneades, i, 187, 200
 Carnesecchi, i, 412
 Caroline, Queen, ii, 165 n.
 Carpi, Marquis of, ii, 365
 Carpocrates, i, 228
 Carra, ii, 243
 Carranza, ii, 44
 Carriere, cited, i, 390 n.; ii, 49 n.
 Carrol, ii, 109
 Cartaud, ii, 291
 Cartesianism, ii, 103 sq., 121, 128, 133
 Casaubon, Isaac, i, 464
 — Meric, ii, 86
 Casimir the Great, i, 423
 Cassels, W. R., ii, 439 n.
 Cassini, ii, 178
 Castalio, i, 392, 442, 446
 Castelli, ii, 58
 Castelnau, ii, 45
 Castillon, ii, 239, 241
 Casuistry, ii, 74
 Cataneo, ii, 218, 280
 Cathari, i, 292, 296
 Catherine the Great, ii, 260, 364
 Catholic Church and civilization, i,
 192-93
 Cato, i, 199, 200-201
 Cavalcanti, the two, i, 325 and n.
 Cavoli, i, 411
 Caxton, i, 353
 Cecco d'Ascoli, i, 327
 Cellario, i, 412
 Celso, i, 392
 Celsus, i, 236 sq.
 Censorship, Roman, i, 212
 Centeno, ii, 375
 Cerinthus, i, 225 n.
 Cerise, ii, 461 n.
 Cerutti, ii, 280
 Cervantes, ii, 39, 40
 Cesalpini, ii, 63 n.
 Chaeremon, i, 211
 Chaitanya, ii, 497
 Chaldea, science in, i, 180
 Chalmers, ii, 485; cited, i, 85
 Chaloner, ii, 78
 Chamberlain, B. H., cited, ii, 491 sq.
 Chambers, R., ii, 464 sq.
 Chamfort, ii, 259, 279, 288
 Champion, i, 476 n., 479; ii, 233
 Chandragupta, i, 59
 Channing, ii, 344
 Chapman, G., ii, 13, 17
 — Dr. John, ii, 408 n.
 Charlemagne, i, 24, 293
 Charles II, ii, 73, 84
 — III of Spain, ii, 377
 — IV of Spain, ii, 377
 — IV, Emperor, i, 415
 — V, i, 341, 401, 408, 412, 414; ii,
 32
 Charleton, W., ii, 81, 82
 Charron, i, 480 sq.; cited, ii, 492
 Chastellain, i, 429
 Chateaubriand, ii, 421, 438, 441
 Châtelet, Marquise du, ii, 230

- Chatham. *See* Pitt
 Chatterton, ii, 199
 Chaucer, i, 346 *sq.*
 Chaumette, ii, 278
 Chazars, the, i, 292 *n.*
 Cheffontaines, i, 474
 Chelsum, ii, 205
 Chénier, A., ii, 254
 Chesterfield, cited, ii, 165 *n.*
 Cheyne, Dr., ii, 431 *n.*, 434
 — cited, i, 105 *n.*, 106, 107, 112, 115;
 ii, 167 *n.*, 175-76
 Chillingworth, ii, 106
 China, thought in, i, 82 *sq.*
 — evolution of, i, 136
 Chivalry and religion, i, 356 *sq.*
 Choiseul, ii, 236
 Cholmeley, ii, 12
 Chosroes, i, 240 *n.*
 Christian II of Denmark, ii, 138
 — III, ii, 354
 Christianity, theory of, i, 18; rise of, i,
 210, 216; hostility of to freethought,
 i, 224; in Egypt, i, 77; strifes of, i,
 215-16; and conduct, i, 18, 19, 223;
 and cruelty, i, 172; and war, ii, 500
 Christie, R., i, 383 *n.*, 386; ii, 51, 53 *n.*
 Christina, Queen, ii, 121, 357 *sq.*
 Chronology, Biblical, criticism of, ii, 9
 Chrysostom, i, 239 *n.*, 241, 242
 Chubb, ii, 161
 Chuen-Aten, i, 72 *sq.*
 Church, popular hostility to, ii, 75
 Church, Dean, cited, ii, 28
 Churchill, Lord Randolph, ii, 401
 Chwang-Tsze, i, 86
 Cicero, i, 168, 175, 199, 202 *sq.*
 Clairaut, ii, 177
 Clarke, i, 8 *n.*; ii, 98, 104, 105, 150, 166,
 168, 196
 — John, ii, 394
 — W. R., i, 232
 Clarkson, ii, 76
 Claudius of Turin, i, 282, 298 *n.*
 — of Savoy, i, 468
 Clavel, ii, 129 *n.*
 Clayton, Bishop, ii, 189
 Cleanthes, i, 184; *in Campaspe*, ii, 3
 Clemens Alexandrinus, i, 175, 225, 226
 — Romanus, i, 227
 Clement IV, i, 343
 — VII, i, 382, 408
 — XIV, ii, 369 *sq.*, 371
 Clergy, extortion by, i, 292, 311
 — vice among, i, 292, 331
 — hostility to, i, 282, 292, 295; ii,
 79, 171
 Clerke, ii, 114
 Clifford, M., ii, 90
 — Professor, ii, 403, 450, 467
 Clitomachos, i, 187
 Clootz, ii, 244, 278
 Clough, ii, 452
 Cobbett, i, 404
 Coger, ii, 282
 Coifi, i, 39
 Colbert, ii, 67, 142
 Cole, P., ii, 5
 Colenso, i, 38, 108; ii, 418, 431, 433
 Coleridge, i, 231; ii, 9, 349 *n.*, 443-44,
 446, 447, 450, 487 *sq.*
 Colet, i, 404 *n.*
 "Collegiants," the, ii, 136 *n.*
 Colletet, ii, 122
 Collins, Anthony, i, 7, 21; ii, 113, 138,
 150 *n.*, 154 *sq.*, 166, 174, 225
 — W. E., cited, i, 306
 — Prof. J. C., ii, 232-33
 Columbus, i, 345
 Combe, G. and A., ii, 398
 Comenius, i, 5; ii, 30
 Comines, i, 356
 Communism, primitive, and ethics, i, 93
 — in the Reformation, i, 418, 425
 Comparison of creeds, effect of, i, 44,
 135, 198
 Comte, Auguste, ii, 405, 467, 468, 479,
 483 *sq.*
 — Charles, ii, 468; cited, ii, 281 *n.*
 Comtism, ii, 405, 483 *sq.*
 Conches. *See* William
 Concordat, Napoléon's, ii, 293
 Condillac, ii, 235, 261, 265, 459
 Condorcet, ii, 227, 243, 274, 285, 468
 Confucianism, ii, 111, 494
 Confucius, i, 82 *sq.*; ii, 111
 Connor, ii, 115
 Conrad, Joseph, ii, 451
 — the Inquisitor, i, 305 *n.*
 — of Waldhausen, i, 415
 Conservatism, savage, i, 22; chiefs and,
 i, 41; and interaction of commu-
 nities, i, 44; and economics, i, 64;
 of Confucius and Lao Tsze, i, 84; of
 Romans, i, 203
 Constance, Council of, i, 366, 417
 Constans, i, 240 *n.*
 Constant, B., i, 31; ii, 442, 470 *n.*
 Constantine, i, 233
 — Copronymus, i, 281
 Constantius, i, 234, 240 *n.*
 Conway, M. D., ii, 402, 413 *sq.*, 453 *n.*,
 454
 — cited, i, 220 *n.*; ii, 384 *n.*
 Conybeare, ii, 173
 — F. C., i, 280 *n.*; ii, 425 *n.*
 Cooke, Miss A. M., i, 395
 Cooper, J. G., ii, 201
 — T., ii, 201
 Coornhert, ii, 33 *sq.*

- Copernicus, i, 441, 456, 457, 477 n.; ii, 32, 41 sq., 47
 Coping, John, ii, 5
 Coquereau, ii, 291
 Coquerel, ii, 404
 Coras, i, 393
 Corelli, Miss, ii, 451
 Corneille, i, 2; ii, 122
 Cornelius Agrippa, i, 402
 Cornford, F. M., i, 13, 139
 Cornill, i, 112
 Cornutus, i, 191
 Corodi, ii, 432
 Corporate culture, i, 122-23, 139
 Cosimo dei Medici, i, 372
 Cosmas Indicopleustes, i, 241
 Cosmology, ancient, i, 80, 118, 125
 Cotta, i, 203
 Cotterill, J. M., i, 238 n.
 Counter-Reformation, the, ii, 56
 Cousin, i, 313, 321 n.; ii, 52 n., 124 n., 479
 Coward, ii, 152, 166
 Cowell, Professor, cited, i, 264
 Cowper, ii, 207
 Craig, ii, 116, 150 n.
 Craik, cited, ii, 149 n.
 Cramer, ii, 418
 Cranmer, i, 459
 Crates, in *Campaspe*, ii, 3
 Creation, doctrine of, i, 118
 Creator-Gods, i, 62, 90, 182
 Credulity, evolution of, i, 91 sq.
 Cremonini, ii, 57, 63 n.
 Créqui, Madame de, ii, 223 n.
 Croce, on Vico, ii, 366 sq.
 Cromwell, i, 206 n.; ii, 73, 78
 Crotus, i, 434, 435
 Crousaz, cited, ii, 165
 Cruelty, Christian and pagan, i, 172, 246; Moslem, i, 264
 Crusades, effects of, i, 47 n., 295
 Crusius, ii, 346
 Cudworth, i, 4; ii, 87, 95, 101 n., 104, 149-50
 Cuffelaer, ii, 258
 Culverwel, ii, 80
 Cumberland, i, 30; ii, 80, 103, 104
 Cuper, Franz, ii, 136
 Gurnier, cited, ii, 210 n.
 Curtius, E., cited, i, 127
 Cuvier, ii, 449 n., 463, 464
 Cybelé, cult of, i, 64
 Cynics, the, i, 183
 Cyrano de Bergerac, ii, 123
 Cyrenaics, the, i, 183
 Cyril, i, 235, 239
 Cyrus, i, 64, 65, 66
 Czechowicz, ii, 37
 D'AGUESSEAU, ii, 258
 Daillé, ii, 120
 Daillon, ii, 138
 D'Alba, ii, 372
 D'Alembert, ii, 177, 235, 236 n., 258, 271 sq., 286, 372
 Dalton, cited, i, 41 n.
 Damilaville, ii, 267, 291
 Damiron, ii, 480
 Damon, i, 154
 Dandolo, ii, 367
 Dante, i, 324, 325 sq., 330 n.
 Danton, ii, 279
 Daoud, i, 101
 Darbois, Archbishop, ii, 406
 Dareios, i, 65, 66
 D'Argens, ii, 225, 238, 242, 262
 D'Argenson, ii, 223, 235 sq., 258, 281, 282 n., 286, 288 n.
 Darigrand, ii, 291
 "Dark Ages," the, i, 277 n.
 Darmesteter, cited, i, 68
 D'Arusmont, Madame, ii, 499
 Darwin, C., ii, 207, 450, 464, 465, 466, 467
 — E., ii, 207, 464
 Darwinism, early, ii, 365, 366
 Daudet, ii, 442
 Daumer, ii, 433
 David, King, i, 101
 — of Dinant, i, 317, 333
 Davides, i, 421; ii, 37
 Davids, Rhys, cited, i, 55, 58
 Davidson, J., ii, 453
 Davies, J. C., ii, 201
 — Archbishop, ii, 98
 — Sir John, ii, 21
 Davis, ii, 205
 Deaf-mutes, beliefs of, i, 42
 De Brosses, ii, 246, 250, 470
 Decameron, *The*, i, 350 sq.
 Decharme, i, 13, 127, 132
 De Crousaz, ii, 237 n.
 Deffand, Madame du, ii, 223 n.
 Degeneration in religion, i, 87, 91 sq., 243
 D'Eichthal, ii, 440
 Deification, i, 185, 208, 209
 "Deism" and "deist," use of words, i, 4, 466; ii, 91
 — early Italian and French, i, 328
 — English, ii, 25, 28, 31, 69 sq., 147 sq.
 — French, ii, 223 sq.
 — German, ii, 302 sq., 329 sq.
 — American, ii, 317 sq.
 — Scottish, ii, 182
 "Déiste," introduction of word, i, 1
 Dekker, ii, 17
 De la Chambre, ii, 226
 De la Chapelle, ii, 226

- Delamare, cited, ii, 141
 Delambre, ii, 254
 De la Serre, ii, 225, 226, 238
 Deleyre, ii, 239
 Delisle de Sales, ii, 242, 290
 Delmedigo, E. and J. S., i, 379
 De Lolme, ii, 290
 De Longue, L. P., ii, 238
 Delphi, oracle of, i, 135, 186
 De Maillet, ii, 239, 262 sq.
 Démêtêr, i, 153
 Demetrius Phalereus, i, 183
 — Poliorchètes, i, 186
 Democracy and freethought, i, 151,
 155, 160, 167; ii, 209, 277 sq., 282 sq.
 Demokritos, i, 136, 157 sq., 181
 Demonax, i, 190
 Denk, i, 436
 Denman, Lord, ii, 395
 Denmark, culture history of, ii, 354 sq.,
 457
 Denyse, ii, 215
 D'Épinay, Madame, ii, 223 n.
 De Prades, ii, 224, 239, 269 sq.
 De Roches, ii, 234 n.
 Dersdon, ii, 88
 Descartes, i, 470; ii, 36, 64 sq., 72, 73,
 121, 133, 134, 150
Descente de Saint Paul aux Enfers, i, 326
 Desdouts, Professor, ii, 49 sq.
 Desforges, ii, 291
 Des Fournéilles, ii, 104
 Desgabets, ii, 128
 Deshoulières, Madame, ii, 142
 Deslandes, i, 7, 236, 237, 238; ii, 214, 225
 Desmoulins, ii, 254
 Destutt de Tracy, ii, 254
 De Thou, i, 482 n.
 Deukalion, i, 173
 Deurhoff, ii, 138
Deus ex Machina, i, 163
 Devienne, i, 477
 De Villars, ii, 125
 D'Holbach, ii, 77, 221, 242-43, 245, 249,
 253, 271 sq., 285, 393
 Diagoras, i, 130 n., 159
 Dick, ii, 463 n.
 Dickens, ii, 451
 Dickinson, T. L., cited, i, 100
 Diderot, ii, 218, 226, 229, 247, 248,
 249, 254, 259, 261, 264, 266 n.,
 267 sq., 285 sq., 364, 371; cited, i,
 209 n.; ii, 199, 221, 223 n., 278
 Dikaiarchos, i, 184
 Dill, Sir S., i, 246 n.
 Dillon, Dr., cited, i, 112, 113, 115
 Diodoros, cited, i, 71, 72
 Diogenes of Apollonia, i, 138 n., 154
 — Laërtius, i, 138 n., 144, 145, 183
 — the Babylonian, i, 184 n.
 Diogenes the Peripatetic, i, 188
 Dionysios, the younger, i, 175, 176
 — the Areopagite, i, 229 n.
 Dionysos, i, 125, 134, 145, 164
 Diopeithes, i, 154
 Dippel, J. Conrad, ii, 304
 Dissent, English, and Liberalism, ii, 326
 Dissenters' Chapels Act, ii, 334
 Divination, Hebrew, i, 99
 Dixon, Prof., cited, ii, 492 sq.
 Doddridge, ii, 173
 Dodwell, H., senr., ii, 153
 — H., junr., ii, 170
 — W., cited, ii, 191
 Dolcino, i, 337
 Dolet, i, 21, 380, 383, 385 sq.
 D'Olivet, ii, 145
 Döllinger, i, 331 n.
 Dominic, St., i, 333, 340
 Dominicans, i, 333, 334, 335; ii, 43
 Domitian, i, 214
 Domitius, i, 206 n.
 Donatists, the, i, 232
 Dooman, ii, 493
 Dostoyevsky, ii, 457
 Douglas, S. A., ii, 419
 Douglass, Frederick, ii, 419
 Dove, Dr. John, ii, 21, 79
 — J., ii, 201
 Drama, freethought in, i, 133, 148, 161,
 302; Elizabethan, ii, 16; Spanish,
 ii, 39
 Draper, i, 13; ii, 469
 Drews, A., i, 13, 168
 Driver, Canon, ii, 433, 434 n.; cited, i,
 105, 106, 112
 Droz, cited, ii, 275
 Drummond, H., ii, 403
 Drunkenness, Protestant, i, 455
 Dryden, ii, 90 n., 93 sq., 190
 Dualism, i, 68, 154, 174, 227, 255, 280
 Du Barry, Madame de, ii, 236
 Dubois, Dr., ii, 461 n.
 Duchâtel, Bishop, i, 383, 384, 387
 Du Châtelet, Marquise, ii, 230
 Duckett, ii, 167
 Duclos, ii, 215, 258, 291
 Dudgeon, ii, 184, 201
 Duels, veto on, i, 283 n.
 Dujardin, i, 108
 Dulaurens, ii, 237 n.
 Dumarsais, ii, 238, 243, 248, 272
 Dunbar, W., quoted, ii, 183
 Duni, ii, 367
 Dunlop, R., cited, ii, 172
 — Mrs., ii, 275 n.
 Duns Scotus, i, 336, 359
 Du Pin, ii, 144
 Dupuis, ii, 274, 404
 Durand, i, 360

- Durkheim, ii, 469
 Duruy, ii, 227 n., 406
 Duvernet, ii, 222 n., 244, 290

EARTHQUAKES, i, 278
 Eberhard, ii, 260 n., 315, 317
 Ebionites, i, 225
Ecclesiastes, i, 114 sq., 207
 Eckhart, i, 362
 Economic causation, i, 36, 41, 60, 71 sq.,
 77, 87, 233 sq., 287 sq., 292 sq., 305-
 306, 339, 341, 357, 377, 404 sq., 414,
 423 sq., 427 sq., 431 sq.; ii, 160, 171,
 216
 Ephantos, i, 150
 Edelman, ii, 307 sq.
 Edersheim, cited, i, 118
 Edgeworth, Miss, ii, 451
 Education and Protestantism, i, 436
 — in England in eighteenth century,
 ii, 200
 Edwards, T., cited, ii, 77-78
 — Jonathan, ii, 438
 — John, ii, 98, 109, 110
 Egypt, ancient, religion of, i, 69 sq.;
 freethought in, i, 70; influence of
 on Greece, i, 121, 129; influence of
 on Gnosticism, i, 227; modern, i,
 22, 274-75
 Eichhorn, ii, 423, 424, 431
 Elcesaites, i, 227
 Eleatic School, i, 136, 141 sq., 146 sq.
 Elements, the four, i, 140
 Eleusinian mysteries, i, 159
 Elias, i, 334
 Eliezer, Rabbi, i, 334
 Elijah and Elisha, i, 102
 — Rabbi, ii, 489
 Eliot, George, ii, 438, 439, 444, 451, 500
 Elizabeth, Queen, ii, 4, 11
 — St., i, 305 n.
 Ellis, C., ii, 98
 — Sir A. B., cited, i, 23, 25
 — W., cited, i, 23, 34
Elohim, i, 98; ii, 256
 Elwall, ii, 162, 354
 Emerson, ii, 100, 450, 453, 488
 Emes, ii, 98
 Emin, Khalif, i, 257
 Emlyn, ii, 188
 Empedokles, i, 158
Encyclopédie, ii, 234 sq., 258, 270
 Engels, ii, 412
 England, medieval, freethought in, i,
 297-98, 342 sq.; torture in, 322 n.;
 Tudor, freethought in, i, 458 sq.; ii,
 1 sq.; Reformation in, i, 431 sq.; ii,
 1 sq.; 15th century, freethought in,
 i, 393 sq.; 17th century, freethought
 in, ii, 69 sq.; 18th century, free-
 thought in, ii, 147 sq.; 19th century,
 freethought in, ii, 386 sq., 431, 433
 English influence on France, ii, 223,
 250; on Germany, ii, 309, 311 sq.
 Ennius, i, 151, 199 sq.
Enoch, Book of the Secrets of, i, 221
 Enrique IV, i, 340
 Ephesos, i, 124
 Ephoros, i, 180
 Epic, rise of, i, 126
 Epicharmos, i, 152, 199
 Epictetus, i, 189, 215, 392, 476
 Epicureanism, i, 118, 181 sq., 200,
 201 sq., 322, 325, 366; ii, 67, 143
 Epicurus, i, 157, 181 sq., 186, 212
 Erasmus, i, 370, 403, 406, 429, 440,
 450, 461
 Erastianism, ii, 71 n.
 Eratosthenes, i, 188
 Erdmann, cited, i, 314, 345
 Erhard, ii, 346
 Erigena. See John Scotus
 Esoteric religion, i, 71, 87, 191
Esprit fort, use of term, i, 6
Essays and Reviews, ii, 325
 Essenes, i, 148
 Essex, Earl of, ii, 2
 Estève, P., ii, 239
 Estienne, i, 391, 473 n.
 Ethical Societies, ii, 414
 Ethics, progress in, i, 132, 184; ii, 34,
 116, 343; of Chinese, i, 85; of Greeks,
 i, 127, 133; of Hebrews, i, 104, 221; of
 primitive peoples, i, 28, 93; of Phœ-
 nicians, i, 81; of Romans, i, 215;
 of Mexicans, i, 91; of early Chris-
 tians, i, 220, 223, 244; of Moham-
 med, i, 253
 Etruscan religion, i, 197, 199, 200
 Eucharist, doctrine of the, i, 286,
 289 sq., 417-18, 420, 440
 Euchite heresy, i, 280 n., 293
 Euclides, i, 149 n., 184
 Eudemus, i, 138
 Eudo, i, 295
 Eugenius IV, i, 357
 Euler, ii, 177, 310
 Eunomians, i, 247
 Euripides, i, 127 n., 148, 161 sq., 171,
 199
 Eusebius, i, 241, 434
 Evans, Marian, ii, 438, 439
 Evanson, ii, 201-203, cited, 205
 Evelyn, cited, ii, 168
 Evêmerism among Semites, i, 79-80,
 102; among Greeks, i, 169, 185;
 among Christians, i, 225; among
 Romans, i, 199
 Evêmeros, i, 79, 184
Everlasting Gospel, the, i, 335 sq.

- Evolution theory, i, 138, 158; ii, 207
 Ewald, ii, 431
 Ewerbeck, ii, 433
 Exeter, i, 468
 Eye, S., ii, 98
 Ezél, i, 274
- FABRICIUS, i, 11
 Fagnuet, cited, ii, 442 n.
 Fairbanks, i, 137 n., 144 n.
 Falkland, ii, 106
 "Family of Love," ii, 4
 Farel, i, 428
 Farinata degli Uberti, i, 325
 Farrar, A. S., i, 14-15
 — cited, i, 308 n., 321 n.; ii, 175
 Fathers, the Christian, i, 215, 216
 Fatimids, the, i, 256 n.
 Faurliel, ii, 460
 Faxardo, ii, 375
 Faye, La, ii, 44
 Feargal, i, 282, 368
 Fear in religion, i, 44
 Federation, i, 137
 Fénelon, i, 363; ii, 126, 130, 142, 146,
 213, 250, 252
 Ferdinand, King, i, 340
 Ferdinando II, Duke, ii, 365
 — III, ii, 371
 Ferguson, ii, 186
 Ferini and Antiferini, ii, 367
 Ferrand, Mdle., ii, 265
 Ferrer, Francisco, ii, 502
 Ferri, ii, 469
 Fetishism, i, 25, 36
 Feuerbach, ii, 474, 475 sq.
 Fichte, ii, 345, 347 sq., 425, 471 sq.,
 473, 475
 Fiji, unbelief in, i, 36 n., 43; religion
 in, i, 37, 43
 Filangieri, ii, 369
 Finetti, ii, 367
 Finlay, quoted, i, 278 n.
 Finow, i, 38
 Fiorentino, cited, i, 376
 Firdausi, i, 262
 Firmicus Maternus, i, 233
 Firmin, ii, 114
 Fischer, Kuno, quoted, ii, 66
 Fisher, Bishop, ii, 1
 — Dr. L., quoted, i, 49
 Fitzgerald, i, 264
 Flade, ii, 33
 Flagellants, i, 336
 Flanders, civilization of, i, 2; early
 freethought in, i, 295, 297
 Flaubert, i, 140; ii, 442
 Fletcher, ii, 19
 Fleury, ii, 215
 Flint, Professor, cited, ii, 35, 366 n., 399 n.
- Florence, culture of, i, 325 sq., 407; ii,
 365, 387
 Florimond de Boamond, i, 479 sq.
 Flügel, i, 256 n.
 Fogg's Weekly Journal, quoted, ii, 157
 Fontane, cited, i, 50
 Fontanier, ii, 122
 Fontenelle, ii, 54, 130 n., 142-43, 227 n.,
 235, 246, 250, 470
 Food supply and religion, i, 94-5
 Foote, G. W., ii, 400, 408
 Forbes, Lord President, ii, 104, 185,
 252
 Forbonnais, ii, 245
 Forchhammer, i, 171 n
 Forgiveness, ethic of, i, 221
 Forgery, priestly, i, 72, 101, 230 n.,
 243
 Fotherby, Bishop, ii, 24
 Foucher, ii, 258
 Founders, religious, i, 68
 Fourier, ii, 404 n.
 Fourth Gospel, ii, 425
 Fowler, Dr., ii, 28, 30 n., 105, 111
 — Dr. Warde, i, 195-96, 200 n., 202,
 204, 209
 Fox, C. J., ii, 206
 — W. J., ii, 413
 Foxe, i, 3, 395, 459
 Fracastorio, i, 371 n.; ii, 463 n.
 France, early freethought in, i, 291 sq.,
 296 sq., 299 sq., 317 sq., 351 sq.;
 Reformation in, i, 427 sq.; influence
 of, on Germany, ii, 309, 311; influence
 of, on Italy, i, 351 n.; ii, 371; free-
 thought in, i, 379 sq., 473 sq.; ii,
 117 sq., 141 sq., 213 sq., 388; culture-
 history of, i, 317 sq., 351 sq., 379 sq.,
 427 sq., 473 sq.; ii, 420, 440 sq.
 Francis, King, i, 383, 389, 427
 — of Assisi, i, 333
 Franciscans, i, 333 sq., 339, 409
 Franck, Sebastian, i, 442
 Francklin, T., ii, 180, 203
 François de Rues, i, 351
 Franklin, B., ii, 381 sq., 384 n.
 Fraticelli, the, i, 317, 337
 Fraud in religion, i, 26 sq., 108, 109,
 175, 230 n., 243, 250
 Frazer, Sir J. G., i, 401 n., 471
 Frederick II, Emperor, i, 323, 324
 — of Aragon, i, 339
 — the Great, ii, 248 n., 261 n., 269,
 287, 305, 311, 312 sq.
 — William, ii, 331, 342
 — IV, ii, 426
 — V, of Denmark, ii, 361
 Free Church of Scotland, ii, 410 sq.
 Freeman, cited, i, 261
 Freemasonry, i, 358; ii, 306, 330

- "Free religious" societies, ii, 410, 413
Freeseekers, sect of, 6
Free Spirit. See Brethren
 "Freethinker," origin of word, i, 1, 4,
 6 sq.; meaning of word, i, 4 sq.,
 7 sq.
Freethinker, early journal, i, 7
Freethought, meaning of, i, 1 sq., 8 sq.;
 and conduct, i, 17 sq.; continuity of,
 i, 36 sq., 400 sq.; histories of, i, 10 sq.;
 psychology of, i, 8 sq., 15, 39; resist-
 ance to, i, 22 sq.; in religion, i, 36 n.;
 primitive, i, 26, 33 sq.; early Arab,
 i, 112, 116; Babylonian, i, 62-65;
 Chinese, i, 82 sq.; Christian, i, 218 sq.;
 Egyptian, i, 69 sq.; Greek, i, 128 sq.;
 Hebrew, i, 104, 111 sq.; Hindu, i,
 49 sq.; in 4th and 5th centuries, i,
 235; in medieval schools, i, 282,
 307 sq.; in medieval England, i,
 342 sq.; in the Renaissance, i, 365 sq.;
 in England in the 15th century, i,
 393 sq.; in Tudor England, i, 458 sq.;
 ii, i, sq.; in Austria, ii, 351; in
 France in the 16th and 17th centuries,
 i, 473 sq.; ii, 117 sq., 141 sq.; in
 France in the 18th century, ii, 213
 sq.; in France in the 19th century, ii,
 404 sq.; in England in the 16th cen-
 tury, ii, 1 sq.; in England in the 17th
 century, ii, 69 sq.; in England in the
 18th century, ii, 147 sq.; in England
 in the 19th century, ii, 392 sq.; in Ger-
 many, i, 361 sq., 434 sq.; ii, 294 sq.,
 388, 409 sq., 420 sq., 448, 454 sq.; in
 Holland, i, 398 sq.; ii, 132 sq., 352 sq.;
 in Italy, i, 322 sq.; ii, 365 sq., 387,
 454; in Spain and Portugal, i, 338 sq.,
 470 sq.; ii, 372 sq.; in Switzerland,
 ii, 378 sq.; in Scandinavia, ii, 354 sq.,
 412 sq.; in the Slavonic States, ii,
 362 sq., 412 sq.; in South Africa, ii,
 416 sq.; in South America, ii, 407;
 in the United States, ii, 381 sq.; in
 Catholic countries to-day, ii, 406 sq.;
 in the Catholic Church, ii, 5; in
 Oriental countries to-day, ii, 490 sq.;
 Phœnician, i, 79, 80; Peruvian, i,
 90; psychology of, i, 8 sq., 16 sq.;
 Roman, i, 199 sq.; under Islam, i,
 248 sq., 272; in Persia, i, 273
Free-will, doctrine of, i, 8, 232, 254,
 270; ii, 150 n.
Frei-geist, use of word, i, 6; ii, 301
Freke, ii, 114 n.
French Revolution, effect on English
 freethought of, ii, 209, 386 sq.
Fréret, ii, 241 n., 243, 245, 248, 289
Fréron, ii, 258
Fresnoy, L. du, ii, 206
 Freudenthal, i, 142
 "Friends of God," i, 362
 "Friends of Light," ii, 339
 Frith, Mrs. I., ii, 43 n.
 Froissart, i, 356
 Fromman, ii, 298
 Fronto, i, 236
 Froude, i, 3 n.; ii, 448
 Fry, ii, 106
 Fuegians, i, 98
 Fukuzawa, ii, 491, 493
 Fuller, cited, ii, 22 n., 23 n., 24
 — Andrew, ii, 210, 398
 Furnival, F. J., cited, ii, 19

 GABLER, ii, 423, 424
 Gabriele de Salo, i, 369
 Gaetano of Siena, i, 369
 Gaidi, ii, 221
 Gainsford, ii, 11
 Galen, i, 471
 Galeotto Marcio, i, 369
 Galiani, ii, 369, 371
 Galileo, i, 377-78, 401, 456; ii, 42,
 57 sq., 65
 Galitzin, Prince von, ii, 286
 Galton, cited, i, 31
 Galvani, ii, 371
 Gambetta, ii, 500
 Ganganelli, ii, 369 sq., 371
 Garasse, i, 480 n., 482 sq.; ii, 55, 56
 Garat, ii, 280
 Garbe, Prof., cited, i, 51
 Garcilasso, cited, i, 90
 Gardiner, cited, i, 396, 405; ii, 22, 23,
 79
 Garibaldi, ii, 500
 Garlon, ii, 291
 Gassendi, ii, 64, 65, 66 sq., 104, 138, 150
 Gastrell, ii, 98
 Gauchat, ii, 165, 226, 250 n.
 Gaul, Christian, freethought in, i, 236;
 vice in, i, 245
 Gaultier, ii, 217
 Gaunilo, i, 310
 Gaussen, ii, 458
 Gautama. See Buddha
 Gautier, ii, 250 n.
 Gazier, ii, 275 n., 292 n.
 Gazzali, i, 259, 263, 266, 267, 270
 Gebhardi, ii, 312
 Gebhart, discussed, i, 409
 Gebler, criticized, ii, 59
 Geddes, Dr., ii, 431
 Gegenbauer, Theophilus, ii, 295
 Geijer, ii, 417
 Gemistos Plethon, i, 371
 Génard, ii, 291
 Genesis, criticism of, i, 450; ii, 115,
 463. See Pentateuch

- Genest, ii, 214
 Geneva, thought in, i, 2, 446; ii, 379
 Gennadios, i, 372
 Genovesi, ii, 369
 Gentilis, Valentinus, i, 451, 453
 Gentillet, i, 468
 Geoffrin, Madame, ii, 223 *n.*, 272 *n.*
 Geoffroy d'Estissac, i, 381
 Geographical causation, i, 134, 197
 Geology, i, 371; ii, 206
 George III, ii, 200
 Georgios Trapezuntios, i, 372
 Gerbert, i, 301 *n.*
 Gerhard, Bishop, i, 291, 336 *n.*
 Germany, Reformation in, i, 403 *sq.*;
 freethought in, i, 361 *sq.*, 434 *sq.*; ii,
 294 *sq.*, 388, 409 *sq.*, 420 *sq.*, 454 *sq.*
 Gerson, i, 363, 417
 Gervinus, ii, 15
 Geryon, i, 185
 Geulincx, ii, 138
Gewissener, ii, 296
 Ghailan of Damascus, i, 254
 Ghibellines, i, 325
 Ghillany, ii, 427, 432
 Giannone, ii, 368, 369
 Gibbon, i, 139, 178, 204-205, 209, 246 *n.*,
 262; ii, 229, 398, 399, 447, 468
 Gibson, Bishop, ii, 159
 Giddings, ii, 469
 Gilbert, i, 456
 — Claude, ii, 214, 237
 Gildon, ii, 98, 168
 Gilman, Arthur, quoted, i, 260
 Giorgio di Novara, i, 369
 Giraldus Cambrensis, i, 310-311
 Girard, i, 127, 131, 167
 Gladiatorial games, i, 245
 Gladstone, i, 202 *n.*; ii, 205-206, 255,
 489
 Glanvill, i, 3; ii, 102-106, 138
 Glave, E. J., cited, i, 36
 Glisson, ii, 103
 Gnosticism, i, 191, 225 *sq.*
 Go, the chief, i, 39
 Gobel, ii, 278
 "Goddess of Reason," ii, 274, 278
 God-idea, evolution of, i, 197
 God-names, Semitic, i, 102
 Godwin, ii, 445
 Goethe, ii, 48, 317, 333 *sq.*, 447, 464;
 cited, ii, 309, 310, 323 *n.*, 389
 Goeze, ii, 317
 Gogol, ii, 398
 Goguet, ii, 379
 Golden Rule, i, 85, 137
 Goldsmith, ii, 195
 Goliards, i, 299, 326
 Gomates, i, 67
 Gomperz, i, 123
 Goncourt, de, ii, 442
 Goniondzki, i, 425
 Good, Dr. T., ii, 87
 Goodman, ii, 98
 Gordon, T., ii, 201
 Gorgias, i, 168
 Gorky, ii, 457
 Gorkæus, ii, 35
 Gospels, freethought in, i, 218 *sq.*; order
 of, ii, 425, 427-28
 Gostwick, cited, ii, 165
 Gottschalk, i, 283, 284 *sq.*
 Gouge, R., ii, 89 *n.*
 Gouvest, ii, 239
 Graf, i, 108
 Gramond, ii, 53
 Granovsky, ii, 456
 Grant, Sir A., i, 178 *n.*
 — General, ii, 408
 — R., cited, ii, 178
 Grapius, ii, 259
 Grassi, ii, 59
 Grätz, i, 115
 Gray, cited, ii, 195
 Greece, freethought in, i, 120 *sq.*
 — modern, freethought in, ii, 498
 Greef, de, ii, 469
 Greek civilization, i, 120 *sq.*, 192; reli-
 gion, i, 100, 123 *sq.*, 191; influence
 in India, i, 56; influence on Jews,
 i, 116; influence on Rome, i, 194,
 200 *sq.*; influence on Saracens, i, 255
 Green, J. R., cited, i, 404 *n.*, 439, 460;
 ii, 17, 200; criticized, ii, 42-43
 Greene, ii, 6-7, 16
 Greg, W. R., ii, 402, 439
 Grégoire, Abbé, ii, 276, 292 *n.*
 — Bishop, ii, 292
 Gregorovius, cited, i, 374 *n.*
 Gregory VII, i, 289, 294
 — IX, i, 305, 323, 376
 — XIII, i, 457
 Greissing, ii, 298
 Greville, ii, 45
 Gribaldo, i, 451, 453
 Griffiths, cited, ii, 492
 Grimm, Jakob, cited, i, 39
 — M., cited, ii, 231 *n.*, 240, 256 *n.*,
 266, 267, 273, 275 *n.*, 368, 371, 374 *n.*
 Gringoire, i, 381, 427
 Gronvelle, ii, 280
 Grosart, Dr., ii, 27
 Grosley, ii, 291
 Grosse, ii, 298
 Grosstête, Robert, i, 320, 345
 Grote, ii, 469, 485; quoted, i, 129-30,
 133, 145, 169, 171 *n.*, 177, 182
 Grotius, i, 463; ii, 35, 70, 366
 Gruet, Jacques, i, 442 *sq.*
 Gruppe, i, 42

- Guardati, i, 368
 Gubernatis, ii, 454
 Gueroult de Pival, ii, 241
 Gueudeville, ii, 237
 Guibert, ii, 291
 — de Nogent, i, 323
 Guicciardini, i, 375
 Guillaume de Lorris, ii, 351
 Guiot, i, 300
 Guirlando, i, 468
 Guizot, ii, 442; cited, i, 431
 Gulick, cited, ii, 493-94
 Gumpłowicz, ii, 469
 Gustavus Vasa, ii, 354
 — III, ii, 360
 Gutschmid, cited, i, 68
 Guyau, ii, 469
 Guyon, Madame, ii, 146
 — Abbé, ii, 228
- HADI, Khalif, i, 257**
 Haeckel, ii, 466
 Hafiz, i, 266
 Hagenbach, i, 13; ii, 311
 Hahn, i, 13
 Haigh, cited, i, 131, 133, 161 n., 163, 166
 Hale, Sir M., ii, 101, 176
 Hall, Bishop, ii, 74, 105
 — Joseph, ii, 162
 — Robert, ii, 451
 Hallam, ii, 468 *sq.*; cited, i, 357, 369-70, 392 n., 464; ii, 52 n., 63 n., 80
 Haller, Von, ii, 261, 310
 Halley, ii, 151, 173, 178
 Halyburton, ii, 181-82; cited, ii, 166 n., 168
 Hamann, ii, 346
 Hamilton, ii, 485 *sq.*
 Hammurabi, i, 61
 Hamond, ii, 5
 Hampden, Dr., quoted, i, 229 n., 307 n., 308, 309, 312 n.
 — Richard, ii, 93
 Hancock, ii, 98
Hanyfism, i, 249 sq.
 Hanyfites, the, i, 249 n., 255
 Hardy, ii, 451
 Harnack, cited, i, 231 n.; criticized, i, 233 n.; ii, 426
 Haroun Alraschid, i, 257
 Harrington, ii, 78
 Harriott, i, 456; ii, 9, 12-13
 Harris, ii, 98
 Harrison, F., i, 313 n.
 Hartley, ii, 485
 Hartmann, ii, 474
 Hartung, i, 166
 Harvey, ii, 30, 66
 — Gabriel, ii, 7
- Haruspices, i, 199
 Hasan-al-Basri, i, 254
 Haslam, ii, 395
 Hassall, cited, ii, 197
 Hassan, i, 266
 Hatch, quoted, i, 174 n., 226 n.
 Hattem, P. van, ii, 138
 Hauréau, i, 345 n.
 Hausrath, cited, ii, 426
 Havet, i, 107-8; ii, 440
 Hawaii, freethought in, i, 38
 Hawkins, B., quoted, ii, 448-49
 Hawthorne, ii, 453
 Hâytians, the, i, 256 n.
 Haym, ii, 473
 Haynes, E. S. P., i, 14, 288
 Hazlitt, ii, 445, 446
 Healy, John, cited, i, 3
 Hébert, ii, 278
 Hebrews, religion and ethics of, i, 97 *sq.*;
 mythology of, i, 102 *sq.*; freethought
 among, i, 111 *sq.*
 Hegel, i, 12, 231; ii, 350, 470 n., 471 *sq.*,
 475, 476, 477, 490
 Heiberg, ii, 362
 Heine, ii, 442, 454 *sq.*, 474, 489; quoted,
 ii, 328, 338, 345, 474
 Heiric, i, 318 n.
 Hekataios, i, 144, 147
 Helchitsky, i, 418-19
 Helena, i, 128
 Hell, theories of, i, 266, 285, 459; ii,
 4, 8, 77, 203
 Helvétius, ii, 207, 240, 243, 265 *sq.*,
 368, 459
 Hemming, ii, 6
 Henley, ii, 453
 Hennell, C. C., ii, 402, 438
 Hennequin, ii, 443
 Henotheism, i, 50
 Henry, the monk, i, 295
 — of Clairvaux, i, 297
 — IV, of France, i, 481; ii, 314
 — V, of England, i, 394
 — VIII, — i, 396, 427, 432, 458
 — P. E., cited, i, 444, 445 n., 446,
 449 n.
 Hensel, i, 457
 Herakleides, i, 145, 191
 Herakleitos, i, 130, 136, 144 *sq.*
 — (author of *De Incredibilibus*), i,
 185
 Herbert of Chisbury, Lord, ii, 25, 69 *sq.*,
 98
 Herder, ii, 311, 333, 345, 350, 468
 Hêrê, i, 124
 Hermeias, i, 177
 Herrippos, i, 155
 — i, 154 n.
 Hermits, Hindu, i, 54

- Hermogenes, i, 214
 Hermotimos, i, 136
 Herodotus, i, 35 n., 45, 67, 121, 125 n., 147, 156
 Hesiod, i, 80, 125 sq., 144
 Hetherington, ii, 395
 Hettner, ii, 261, 326 n.
 Hetzer, i, 435
 Hewley, Lady, ii, 160
 Hexameter, origin of, i, 126
 Heyse, ii, 456
 Heywood, Thomas, ii, 16
 Hibbert, Julian, ii, 272 n.
 Hickey, Dr., ii, 113
 Hicksites, the, ii, 385
 Hiero, i, 152
 Hierocles, i, 226, 238
 Hierology, ii, 71, 102, 181
 Hieronymus, i, 154 n.
 Higginson, Colonel T. W., ii, 453
 Higher Criticism, the, ii, 256, 330
 High Priests, i, 111
 Hiketas. *See* Iketas
 Hildebrand, i, 294
 Hillel, i, 117, 218
 Hilton, ii, 6
 Hincmar, i, 284
 Hinduism, i, 48 sq.
 Hinsdale, Mrs., ii, 384 n.
 Hipparchia, i, 183 n.
 Hipparchos, i, 188
 Hippias, i, 168
 Hippo, i, 156
 Hippokrates, i, 169, 180, 471
 Hitopadesa, the, i, 54
 Hittites, i, 136
 Hobbes, ii, 28, 63, 64, 71 sq., 90, 103, 134, 150 n., 253, 255, 282, 380
 Höfding, Prof., criticized, ii, 175
 Holbach. *See* d'Holbach
 Holberg, ii, 355 sq.
 Holcroft, ii, 445
 Holdsworth, Dr., ii, 158
 Holkot, Robert, i, 334
 Holland. *See* Netherlands
 — G. J., ii, 253
 Holmes, O. W., ii, 453
 "Holy," early meaning of, i, 103
 Holyoake, G. J., ii, 394 sq., 408
 Home, H. *See* Kames
 — John, ii, 186
 Homer, i, 99-100, 123, 145, 197
 Homeric poems, i, 100, 120, 124, 126 sq., 135, 152, 161
 Honduras, Freethought in, ii, 407
 Hone, ii, 394
 Honorius of Autun, i, 313
 Hooker, i, 394; ii, 25; cited, i, 3; ii, 13, 14
 Hooper, cited, i, 3, 459
 Horace, i, 209, 215; ii, 35
 Horrebow, ii, 355
 Hosea, i, 104 sq.
 Hosius, i, 426
 Hotman, ii, 233
 Houston, ii, 385, 393
 Houteville, ii, 215
 Howe, ii, 82, 91
 Howells, ii, 453
 Howitt, Dr., 31-2
 Huard, ii, 216, 249 n.
 Huarte, i, 471 sq.; ii, 56
 Huber, Marie, ii, 233, 238, 249
 Huet, ii, 126 sq., 131, 217, 250, 252
 Hugo, Victor, ii, 442
 Hull, John, ii, 21
 Humanists, Greek, i, 147; German, i, 403; Italian, i, 327 sq.
 Hume, i, 204; ii, 10-11, 67, 102, 174, 178, 180-1, 205 n., 468, 484; cited, ii, 195
Humiliati, i, 334
 Humphrey of Gloucester, i, 396
 Hungary, thought in, i, 421; reformation in, i, 419 sq.
 Hunt, Leigh, ii, 446, 447
 Hunter, J., cited, ii, 161
 Hurst, Bishop, i, 5, 14; cited, ii, 294, 322, 333 n., 335
 Huss, i, 308, 360, 366, 415 sq., 423
 Hutcheson, F., ii, 183 sq., 189
 Hutchinson, Mrs., cited, ii, 75, 79
 — J., ii, 150, 185
 — Roger, i, 458-59
 Huttman, ii, 393 n.
 Hutton, ii, 206, 462
 Huxley, ii, 174, 450, 464 sq., 466, 467; cited, ii, 263
 Huysmans, ii, 443, 451
 Hyde, ii, 257
 Hygiainon, i, 162 n.
 Hyksos, the, i, 73
 Hypatia, i, 233

 IBN EZRA, i, 316
 Ibn Gebriol, i, 316
 Ibn Khaldun, i, 268, 271-72
 Ibsen, ii, 457
 Ichikawa, ii, 495 n.
 Iconoclasm, savage, i, 24; Byzantine, i, 277-89; in the West, i, 282
 Ideas, doctrine of, i, 147, 307 sq.
 Idolatry, i, 63, 65, 67; early opposition to, i, 63; Christian opposition to, i, 225; Christian, i, 225, 242, 277 sq.
 Ignell, ii, 418
 Iketas, i, 150
 Ilgen, ii, 431
 Ilive, J., ii, 200
 Imbert, ii, 289
Imitatio Christi, i, 363

- Immaculate Conception, i, 336
- Immortality, belief in, i, 99, 100, 116-17, 330 n.; savage ideas of, i, 33; theories of, ii, 153; denial of, in India, i, 53, 58; Hebrew, i, 109, 113, 117, 207; Greek, i, 187; Roman, i, 206, 207, 210; Christian, i, 224; Arab, i, 253, 262; Italian, i, 322, 325, 369, 370, 376; Spanish, i, 339, 340; French, i, 361; ii, 119, 230; Polish, i, 424; English, i, 458-59, 460; ii, 8, 76, 196; of animals, ii, 309, 316
- Imperialism and freethought, ii, 171, 195
- Impostors, the Three*, i, 27, 323 sq., 339, 445
- Incas, rationalistic, i, 90
- Index Expurgatorius*, i, 376, 412, 414, 479; ii, 58, 61, 63, 121, 218
- India, freethought in, i, 49, 53, 55, 275; magic in, i, 45; religious evolution in, i, 48 sq., 92; ii, 496 sq.
- Indra, cult of, i, 49
- Indulgences, i, 406, 417
- Industrialism, ii, 195; and freethought, ii, 171, 195
- Infanticide, Arab, i, 253
- "Infidel," use of word, i, 1, 3, 8
- "Infidelity," use of word, i, 1, 3, 4, 8; ii, 96
- Ingelo, ii, 86-87
- Ingersoll, ii, 418, 419
- Inglis, Sir R., ii, 61
- Innocent II, i, 296
- III, i, 299, 302
- IV, i, 322
- VIII, i, 372
- Inquisition, the, i, 297, 299, 302, 305, 306, 322, 335 n., 337 sq., 356, 368, 376, 387, 399, 409, 414, 423, 469, 475; ii, 39, 40, 46, 48, 59, 146, 372 sq.
- Institutions, power of, in religion, i, 36, 41, 59, 61; lack of rationalist, i, 36, 41
- Intolerance, Greek, i, 152, 154, 159, 170 sq., 174, 184; Roman, i, 206, 213; Christian, i, 172, 232 sq., 240. (*See Persecution.*)
- Intuitionism, ii, 341
- Ionia, culture of, i, 123 sq., 135 sq., 180
- Ireland, ancient, culture in, i, 283-84; toleration in, ii, 172; Protestantism in, i, 433; freethought in, ii, 188 sq.
- Irenæus, i, 232
- Iriarte, ii, 375
- Isabella, i, 340-41
- Isaiab, i, 63, 105, 107
- Isenbiehl, ii, 329
- Isis, cult of, i, 77
- Islam, i, 248 sq.
- Ismailites, the, i, 261, 266
- Israel, relative freethought in, i, 104 sq.
- Ista, ii, 376
- Italy, freethought in, i, 3, 322 sq., 365 sq.; ii, 365 sq., 387, 454; influence of, on Europe, i, 466 sq.; reformation in, i, 407 sq.
- Iyéyasu, ii, 495
- JAAFER, i, 257
- Jabarites, the, i, 255
- Jacob, i, 102
- Jacobeos*, the, ii, 377
- Jacobi, ii, 333 n., 489
- Jacques de Bourgogne, i, 447
- Jahedians, the, i, 266 n.
- Jahn, ii, 351
- Jainism, i, 57; ii, 497
- Jamblichos, i, 235
- James, Epistle of, i, 224
- James I. of England, ii, 4 n., 19, 21 sq.
- James, Prof. W., i, 16 n.
- Henry, ii, 453
- Jami, i, 266
- Jamin, ii, 252
- Jannès, P. de la, ii, 291
- Jansenists, ii, 121, 125, 129, 213, 216, 227, 269, 277
- Japan, freethought in, ii, 490 sq.; reform in, i, 22
- Jean d'Olive, i, 344
- le Clopinel, i, 351
- de Caturce, i, 386
- de Boysonne, i, 386
- Jeanne d'Arc, i, 395
- Jeannin, i, 481
- Jefferies, R., ii, 452
- Jefferson, ii, 382, 385
- Jeffrey, ii, 386
- Jehovah. *See Yahweh*
- Jenghiz Khan, i, 260
- Jeremiah, i, 104
- Jerome, St., i, 240
- Jerome of Prague, i, 417, 423
- Jerusalem, J. F. W., ii, 308
- the Younger, 309 n.
- Jesuits, i, 421, 422, 469; ii, 2, 32, 58 n., 60, 65, 121, 125, 143, 145, 227, 236, 245, 251, 277
- Jesus, i, 21; the Pauline, i, 219; biography and teachings of, i, 220-21; horoscope of, i, 327 n.
- Jevons, F. B., criticized, i, 45
- Jewel, Bp., cited, i, 3
- Jews in Middle Ages, i, 302, 315 sq., 379; persecutions of, i, 342; modern, ii, 489 sq.
- Joachim, Abbot, i, 335
- Job*, i, 111 sq., 242

- Jeel, i, 106
 John the Scot, i, 283 *sq.*, 308, 309; ii, 488
 — of Baconthorpe, i, 346 *n.*
 — of Gaunt, i, 349
 — of Jandun, i, 359
 — of Parma, i, 336
 — of Salisbury, i, 310, 314, 315, 376
 — Pannonicus, i, 419
 — Pirnensis, i, 423
 — Sobieski, ii, 363
 — of Wesel, i, 406
 — Wessel, i, 406
 — Zapoyla, i, 420
 — Zimisces, Emperor, i, 281
 — Pope, XII, i, 294
 — Pope, XXI, i, 377 *n.*
 — Pope, XXIII, i, 417
 Johnston, Sir H. H., cited, i, 276
 Johnstone, John, ii, 183
 Joinville, i, 317, 356
 Jonas al Aswari, i, 254
 Jonson, Ben, ii, 16, 20; cited, i, 3, 6; ii, 21
 Joseph, myth of, i, 102
 Joseph II, ii, 315, 351, 360
 Joshua, i, 102
 Jouffroy, ii, 468, 479
 Journalism, freethinking, ii, 400, 407, 408, 411, 419
 Jousse, ii, 291
 Jovinian, i, 239
 Jowett, cited, ii, 229-30
 Juan de Paratallada, i, 339
 "Juan di Posos," ii, 214, 352
 Judas, i, 172 *n.*
 Julian, i, 189, 217, 238
 "Julianites," i, 459
 Julius III, i, 411
 Junod, H. A., i, 25, 31, 34
 Jurieu, ii, 140, 282
 Justinian, i, 240 *n.*, 255
 Justin Martyr, i, 236, 244
 Juvenal, i, 118, 210, 223

 KA'ABA, the, i, 248
 Kadarites, i, 254, 270
 Kadesh, i, 103
 Kaffirs, freethought among, 39
 Kafirs of Hindu Kush, i, 40
 Kahnis, cited, ii, 300 *n.*, 306, 308, 311, 421 *n.*
 Kafres, ii, 498
 Kaiser, ii, 424
 Kalam, the, i, 259
 Kalisch, ii, 433
 Kames, Lord, ii, 186, 207
 Kant, ii, 311, 331, 333, 337 *sq.*, 458, 468, 471 *sq.*, 475; cited, ii, 330 *n.*
 Kantemir, ii, 364
 Kantsa, i, 52
 Kapila, i, 52
 Karattes, i, 315
 Karians, i, 124
 Karma, doctrine of, i, 56
 Karmathians, the, i, 260
 Karneades, i, 187, 200
 Kasimirski, i, 249 *n.*
 Kautsky, i, 416 *n.*
 Keane, cited, i, 95
 Keats, ii, 445
 Keener, Bishop, ii, 419
 Kenrick, ii, 415
 Kepler, i, 263, 456; ii, 43
 Kerberos, i, 185
 Kett, ii, 5, 7 *n.*
Ketzer, origin of word, i, 292
 Kharejites, the, i, 254
 Kharvakas, the, i, 51, 53
 Kidd, B., ii, 404
 Kidder, ii, 98
 Kiellgren, ii, 360
 Kiermeyer, ii, 464 *n.*
 Kierkegaard, ii, 457
 Kindi, Al, i, 267
 Kindy, Al, i, 258
 King and Hall, cited, i, 74-75
 King, Archbishop, ii, 150, 154
 Kings, deification of, i, 185, 208, 209
 Kingsley, Miss, on fetishism, i, 25
 — Charles, ii, 489
 Kipling, ii, 453
 Kirke, Edward, cited, ii, 2
 Kirkup, cited, ii, 395 *n.*
 Kleist, ii, 454
 Klitomachos, i, 187
 Knaggs, ii, 98
 Knight, ii, 185
 Knutzen, Matthias, ii, 296 *sq.*, 297 *n.*
 — Martin, ii, 307
 Koerbagh, ii, 36
Koheloth, i, 109, 114 *sq.*
 Koran, the, i, 248 *n.*, 249 *sq.*
 Korn, ii, 432
 Kortholt, i, 324; ii, 297
 Krake, Rolf, i, 40
 Kratinos, i, 157
 Kraus, ii, 347
 Krause, E., cited, ii, 207
 Kriezianitch, ii, 364
 Krishna myth, i, 56
 Kritias, i, 160, 171
 Krochmal, ii, 490
 Kronos, i, 125
 Kropf, cited, i, 39 *n.*
 Krug, ii, 424
 Ktesilochos, i, 167 *n.*
 Kuenen, i, 106, 250, 254 *n.*, 431, 433
 Kumarila, i, 53
 Kurtz, cited, ii, 296, 330 *n.*

- Kurz, cited, ii, 329 n.
 Kuyper, ii, 136
 Kyd, ii, 12, 16

 LA BARRE, ii, 230
 Labitte, cited, i, 483 n.
 La Bletterie, ii, 257, 289
 Labouderie, i, 478
 Labour churches, ii, 414
 La Bruyère, ii, 142, 143 sq.; cited, i, 47 n.
 Lachares, i, 186
 Lacordaire, ii, 482
 Lactantius, i, 215, 225, 235, 241
 Lafayette, ii, 227, 283
 Lafitan, cited, i, 30
 La Fontaine, ii, 142
 Lafuente, ii, 39
 Lagrange, ii, 177, 254
 La Harpe, ii, 217, 290
 Laing, cited, ii, 410
 Lalande, i, 11; ii, 254
 Lamarek, ii, 207, 263, 464
 Lamartine, ii, 442
 Lamb, C., ii, 445 sq.
 Lambert, François, i, 437
 Lamennais, ii, 480 sq.
 La Mettrie, ii, 194, 239, 260 sq., 313
 Lami, ii, 122, 141 n., 214
 La Mothe le Vayer, i, 483; ii, 117, 118 sq.
 Landau, cited, i, 350 n.
 Lane, cited, i, 22, 275
 — M. A., i, 277 n.
 Laney, Bishop, ii, 90
 Lang, A., criticized, i, 44 n, 90, 93, 94, 98, 99; cited, i, 37
 Lange, i, 10, 178, 180; ii, 64, 148 n., 175, 261 sq., 268, 297 n., 311, 460 n.
 Langland, i, 348
 Languedoc, civilization in, i, 299 sq.
 Lanjuinais, ii, 290
 Lanson, cited, i, 354; ii, 124, 144, 217 n., 230 n.
 Lao-Tsze, i, 82, 84 sq.
 La Peyrère, ii, 196 sq.
 Laplace, i, 184; ii, 177, 254, 274, 458
 La Placette, ii, 120
 La Primaudaye, ii, 6
 Lardner, ii, 201-202
 La Rochette, ii, 229
 Larroque, ii, 440
 Lassen, ii, 298
 Lasso, Dr., cited, i, 363
 Latimer, ii, 1
 Latini, Brunetto, i, 326
 Latitudinarians, i, 469; ii, 115
 Lau, ii, 305
 Leukhard, ii, 311
 Lavater, ii, 334
 Lavergne, Léonce de, cited, ii, 276
 Law, William, ii, 110, 168, 173 n., 179
 Lawrence, W., ii, 445 n., 461 sq.
 Lea, H. C., cited, i, 298, 305 n., 306, 357
 Le Breton, ii, 270 n.
 Lechler, i, 13; ii, 28
 Lecky, i, 13-14; ii, 402; quoted, i, 318 n., 392 n.; ii, 18, 19, 172, 209 n., 254
 Le Clerc, i, 464; ii, 75, 97, 116 n., 137, 150
 Leconte de Lisle, ii, 443, 453
 Lecount, ii, 395
 Le Dantec, cited, ii, 125 n.
 Lee, Dr., ii, 466
 — Sir Sidney, ii, 71 n.
 Leechman, ii, 185
 Leenhof, ii, 352
 Lefèvre, i, 380, 428, 429
 Legate, ii, 21, 23
 Legge, Dr., cited, i, 82, 83, 85
 Leibnitz, i, 390 n.; ii, 29, 150, 174, 175, 264, 298 sq., 309, 337
 Leicester, Lollardry in, i, 349
 Leland, ii, 168, 170, 197
 Lemaitre, ii, 443
 Le Monnier, ii, 178
 Lenglet du Fresnoy, ii, 262, 290
 Lenient, C., cited, i, 299, 332 n., 353
 Lennstrand, ii, 418
 Lenormant, cited, i, 68 n.
 Leo the Armenian, i, 280
 — the Isaurian, i, 255, 277-78
 — X, Pope, i, 377
 Leonardo da Vinci, i, 370; ii, 463
 Leopardi, ii, 387, 454
 Leopold II of Tuscany, ii, 371
 Leslie, C., ii, 97, 154 n., 269
 — Prof., ii, 458 sq.
 Lessing, i, 328, 471; ii, 229, 309 n., 315, 323 sq., 338, 344, 351, 425
 Le Tellier, ii, 142
 Letourneau, ii, 469
 Le Trosne, ii, 291
 Leufstedt, ii, 418
 Leukippos, i, 136, 157
 Leukothea, i, 143
 Levallois, cited, ii, 443 n.
 Levellers, the, ii, 77
 Levesque. *See* Burigny and Pouilly
 Levi ben Gershom, i, 317
 — David, ii, 49 n.
 Levites, origin of, i, 45, 111
 Lévy, A., cited, ii, 476
 Lévy-Bruhl, ii, 483 n.
 Lewes, G. H., ii, 336, 408, 450
 — John, ii, 5
 L'Hôpital, i, 391
 Libanius, i, 245; quoted, i, 234

- Libertin*, use of word, i, 2
Libertini, or "libertines," use of word, i, 2, 445, 458, 459, 482; tenets of, i, 445 sq.
 Libraries, public, i, 208 n.
 Lichtenstein, cited, i, 35
 Lidgould, ii, 98
 Liebknecht, ii, 411
 Lieh-Tsze, i, 86
 Lightfoot, Bishop, cited, i, 148, 223
 Lilienfeld, ii, 469
 Lilja, ii, 418
 Lillie, cited, i, 55 n.
 Lilly, i, 472; ii, 2 sq., 11, 16
 Lincoln, President, ii, 419
 Linguet, ii, 252, 290
 Lipsius, i, 393
 Liszinski, ii, 362-63
 Littré, cited, i, 355, 356
 Livy, i, 196, 198, 200, 209
 Llorente, i, 342 n.
 Lobeck, i, 165
 Localization of Gods, i, 46 sq.
 Locke, ii, 98, 106, 107 sq., 129, 130, 138, 147, 150 n., 174, 300; cited, ii, 154-55, 182
 Lodge, ii, 16
 Loescher, ii, 298
 Logos, the, i, 84, 130, 174; ii, 137
 Lokáyata, i, 53
 Lollards, i, 348, 394 sq., 406
 Long, G., ii, 469; cited, i, 206 n.
 Longrais, ii, 244
 Lope de Vega, ii, 39
 Lord's Prayer, the, i, 222-23
 Lorenzo dei Medici, i, 373
 Louis, Saint, i, 317, 427; ii, 314
 — Philippe, ii, 404 n.
 — XI, i, 427, 428
 — XII, i, 427, 428
 — XIV, ii, 123, 146, 216
 — XV, ii, 287
 Lounsbury, Prof., cited, i, 346-47
 Lowndes, Miss, cited, i, 476
 Lubbock. *See* Avebury
 Lucian, i, 183, 188 n., 189, 190, 211, 212, 238
 Lucilius, i, 203 n.
 Lucretius, i, 182-83, 201 sq., 205; influence of, i, 323
 Ludovicus Vives, i, 470; ii, 64
 Lully, ii, 47
 Luthardt, Prof., ii, 466
 Luther, i, 366, 405-406, 417, 424, 427, 429, 435, 436, 439 sq., 449, 450, 454, 455; ii, 64
 Lutheranism, morals of, ii, 294
 Lützelberger, ii, 433
 Luzac, ii, 194, 261 n.
 Lyall, Edna, ii, 452
 Lydgate, cited, i, 397
 Lydia, civilization in, i, 136
 Lyell, ii, 449
 Lyons, ii, 156 n.
 Lysimachos, i, 183 n.
 Lyttleton, ii, 173
- MA'AVI, i, 261
 Mabad al Jhoni, i, 254
 Mably, ii, 254, 294, 290
 Macaulay, ii, 395, 449, 469; cited, i, 47 n.; ii, 152, 172, 204 n.; criticized, ii, 96 n., 181 n., 449
 McClellan, i, 233
 McCosh, cited, ii, 184 n.
 McCrie, i, 408 n., 412 n., 413
 Macdonald, D. B., i, 248 n., 256 n., 257
 — Rev. J., cited, i, 36 n.
 Machiavelli, i, 332, 373 sq.; ii, 6-7
 McIntyre, Prof., ii, 43 n.
 Mackay, R. W., i, 12; ii, 402, 439; quoted, i, 137 n., 147 n., 227 n.
 Mackenzie, George, ii, 85, 181
 Maclaurin, ii, 178
 Macolano, ii, 61 n.
 Macrobius, i, 240
 Mádhaváchára, i, 54
 Madison, ii, 385
 Magi, i, 66, 67, 148
 Magian religion, i, 66 sq.
 Magic, Savage, i, 35; Christian, i, 242, 287; and religion, i, 45, 46, 401; in Middle Ages, i, 326
 Magna Graecia, culture of, i, 151
 Magyars, the, i, 280 n.
 Mahábhárata, the, i, 59
 Mahaffy, quoted, i, 126, 129, 132, 164, 172
 Mahdi, Khalif, i, 257
 Mahmoud, Sultan, i, 261, 262
 Maillet, ii, 206
 Maimonides, i, 302, 315-16, 490
 Maine de Biran, ii, 479
 Maistre, J. de, ii, 479
 Maitland, i, 349 n.
 Major, John, ii, 283
 Makrisi, i, 268
 Malachi, i, 115
 Malebranche, ii, 128 sq.
 Malesherbes, ii, 235-36, 259, 289
 Malherbe, ii, 122
 Malik, i, 262
 Mallet du Pan, ii, 279 sq., 284 sq.
 Malte Brun, ii, 362
 Malthus, i, 179; ii, 465, 485
 Mamoun, i, 257-58
 Mandard, ii, 7
 Mandeville, ii, 157, 194, 200, 265, 380, 468

- Manfred, i, 325
 Manichæism, i, 228, 229, 280, 293
 Mansel, ii, 485 *sq.*
 Mansour, Khalif, i, 256
 Marcion and Marcionites, i, 227
 Marcus Aurelius, i, 211, 215, 217
 Mardouk-nadinakhe, i, 47
 Maréchal, Sylvain, i, 11; ii, 244, 289
 Margat, ii, 290
 Margherita de Trank, i, 337
 Marguerite of Navarre, i, 2, 380, 386, 389, 428, 429
 ———, the Second, i, 480
 Maria Theresa, ii, 260, 351
 Mariner, cited, i, 38
 Marini, ii, 61
 Mariolatry, i, 336
 Marius, i, 206
 Marlowe, ii, 4, 7 *sq.*, 16
 Marmontel, ii, 259 *sq.*; cited, 222 *n.*, 280 *n.*
 Marot, i, 380, 388
 Marri, El, i, 261
 Marriage, ancient, i, 243-44
 Mars, i, 197
 Marsiglio of Padua, i, 359; ii, 283
 Marsilio Ficino, i, 308, 370 *n.*, 371, 372
 Marsy, ii, 239, 290
 Marten, ii, 78
 Martha, Prof. i, 187
 Martin Marprelate, ii, 7
 Martin, Mrs. Emma, ii, 394
 ——— Henri, ii, 286 *n.*
 ——— St., i, 233 *n.*
 Martineau, J., ii, 415; cited, ii, 135 *n.*
 ——— Harriet, ii, 448, 500
 Martyrs, i, 243 *n.*
 Marx, ii, 411, 412, 474, 489
 Mary of Hungary, i, 420
 ——— Queen of England, ii, 1 *n.*
 Mary and Jesus, myth of, i, 102
 Mascagni, ii, 387
 Masillon, ii, 142
 Maspero, cited, i, 74
 Mass, the, i, 287
 Massey, cited, ii, 200
 Massinger, ii, 17
 Masson, Prof., ii, 105
 Maastricht, ii, 133
 Masuccio, i, 287 *n.*, 368
 Materialism, in India, i, 53, 54; in Persia, i, 273; in Egypt, i, 69; in Greece, i, 125, 153, 157; in Italy, i, 368, 371; in England, ii, 72, 104, 148, 150, 166; in France, ii, 261 *sq.*
 Mathematics, rise of, i, 149; English in 18th century, ii, 177-78
 Mathew, John, cited, i, 33
 Matter, doctrines concerning, i, 146 *n.*, 150, 316
 Matthew Paris, i, 305 *n.*, 315 *n.*
 Matthias of Janow, i, 415
 ——— Corvinus, i, 419
 Maulrot, ii, 221
 Maupassant, ii, 442
 Maupeou, ii, 140
 Maupertuis, ii, 262, 264
 Maurice, i, 314; ii, 486, 488; cited, i, 247 *n.*
 Maury, L-F. A., cited, ii, 241 *n.*
 Mauvillon, ii, 315, 332
 Maximillian II, ii, 32
 Maximus Tyrius, i, 215
 Maxwell, ii, 104
 Mayer, ii, 178
 Mazarin, ii, 117 *n.*, 122, 123
 Mazdeism, i, 65 *sq.*
 Medes, the, i, 66
 Medicine, Renaissance, i, 378, 382
 Meister, ii, 242, 244, 246, 248, 266 *n.*, 269 *n.*, 286 *n.*
 Melanchthon, i, 401, 408 *n.*, 436, 437, 441, 447, 449, 450, 454; ii, 32
 Melissos, i, 146
 Menander, i, 186
 Mencius, i, 86
 Mendelssohn, Moses, ii, 315, 323, 328 *n.*, 489
 Mendicant Friars, i, 333
 Menippus, i, 189
 Menzel, cited, i, 362 *n.*, 438, 455
 Menzies, Dr., cited, 1, 82, 84, 98
 Mercier de la Rivière, ii, 244
 Meredith, George, ii, 451
 ——— E. P., ii, 439
 Mérimée, ii, 442
 Merivale, criticized, i, 207
 Merodach, i, 64
 Merry, Dr. W. W., i, 167 *n.*
 Mersenne, i, 4, 73 *n.*, 324, 484
 Meslier, ii, 219 *sq.*, 225, 273, 285
 Mesopotamia, cults of, i, 47; religious evolution in, i, 61 *sq.*
 Messianism, i, 117
 Metempsychosis, i, 158
 Metrodoros, i, 161
 ——— (the second), i, 182
 Meung, Jean de, i, 351
 Mexico, religions of, i, 88 *sq.*
 Mey, ii, 290
 Meyer, E., cited, i, 64-5, 66-7, 68, 125 *n.*, 126, 131, 155 *n.*; criticized, i, 81
 ——— Louis, ii, 133
 Mezentius, i, 40
 Mézières, i, 329
 Mezzanotte, i, 370 *n.*
 Michael, Emperor, i, 278-79
 ——— Scotus, i, 324
 Michaelis, ii, 320
 Michelet, ii, 277, 442, 469; cited, i,

- 304, 327 *n.*, 338, 355 *n.*, 405, 451 *sq.*,
460 *n.*; *ii*, 256
"Middle Ages," *the*, *i*, 277 *n.*
Middleton, *i*, 288, 472; *ii*, 157, 158,
190 *sq.*
Mikado-worship, *ii*, 494 *sq.*
Miletos, *i*, 124, 136, 137, 147
Militarism and thought, *i*, 203; *ii*, 146
Militz, *i*, 415
Mill, James, *ii*, 484; *cited*, *i*, 360
— J. S., *ii*, 266, 395, 403, 408 *n.*, 447,
450, 485, 486, 489
Millar, J., *ii*, 186
Miller, Hugh, *ii*, 463, 465
Millot, *ii*, 241, 254
Milman, *ii*, 438, 470; *cited*, *i*, 233, 245,
299 *n.*, 318, 362
Milner, Rev. J., *ii*, 109, 110
Milton, *ii*, 105, 106
Minnesingers, *i*, 361
Minoan civilization, *i*, 120, 121
Mino Celso, *i*, 392
Minucius Felix, *i*, 245
Mirabaud, *ii*, 206, 242, 243, 246, 263
Mirabeau, the elder, *ii*, 244
— the younger, *ii*, 254, 273 *n.*
Miracles, *i*, 204, 241 *n.*; *ii*, 95, 180, 191,
338, 444, 472
Miriam, *i*, 102
Mirza Ali, *i*, 273-74
Mithra, *i*, 67, 68, 228
Mithraism, *i*, 67, 68, 229, 240
Mitra, cult of, *i*, 48
Moabite Stone, *i*, 105 *n.*
Mocenigo, *ii*, 45, 46
Moffat, *cited*, *i*, 34, 35
Mohammed, *i*, 27, 248 *sq.*
Mohammedanism, freethought under,
248 *sq.*
Moktader, *i*, 260
Molech, *i*, 103
Moleschott, *ii*, 479 *n.*
Molesworth, *ii*, 189
Molière, *i*, 2, 475; *ii*, 122-23
Molina, *i*, 456; *ii*, 125
Molinists, *ii*, 146, 213
Molinos, *ii*, 146
Mollo, *i*, 411
Molyneux, *i*, 6; *ii*, 104, 188
Mommsen, *i*, 194 *n.*, 195, 197, 198
Monaldeschi, *ii*, 358 *n.*
Monarchism and religion, *i*, 47, 125
Monasteries, dissolution of, in England,
i, 458
Monboddo, Lord, *ii*, 207
Mongault, *ii*, 258
Monk, *ii*, 167
Monolatry, *i*, 57, 98, 249
Monotheism, in Mesopotamia, *i*, 61 *sq.*;
Arab, *i*, 254 *sq.*; Persian, *i*, 67; EGYPTIAN,
i, 69; in China, *i*, 82-83; Mexican,
i, 89, 90; Peruvian, *i*, 90; alleged
primitive, *i*, 94; Hebrew, *i*, 97,
100, 118; Greek, *i*, 178, 181, 184;
Roman, *i*, 209; later Pagan, *i*, 240;
of Mohammed, *i*, 248 *sq.*
Monroe, *ii*, 385
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley, *ii*, 164
Montaigne, *i*, 2, 393, 465, 474, 475 *sq.*;
ii, 18, 67, 95, 100, 139 *n.*, 268, 480, 481;
cited, *i*, 2
Montalembert, *ii*, 482; *cited*, *i*, 303 *n.*,
305 *n.*
Montesquieu, *ii*, 217 *sq.*, 245, 257, 351,
366, 368, 468
Monti, Pompeo de, *i*, 412
— Abbate, *ii*, 371-72
Moore, G., *ii*, 451
Moors. *See* Arabs
Morabethin, *ii*, 269 *n.*
More, Sir T., *i*, 177, 396, 460-61; *ii*, 1
— Henry, *ii*, 65, 81, 88, 102, 104
— Hannah, *ii*, 451
Morehead, *ii*, 450 *n.*
Morellet, *ii*, 254
Morelly, *ii*, 239
Morgan, Professor de, *cited*, *ii*, 13
Morgan, T., *ii*, 169
— Sir T. C., *ii*, 462
Morin, *i*, 324
Morley, Lord, *i*, 452; *ii*, 256, 401, 408;
cited, *ii*, 149 *n.*, 228, 261, 267, 272,
285 *n.*, 286 *n.*, 287 *n.*, 311
Mornay, de, *i*, 2, 473; *ii*, 18
Moroccan Letters, *ii*, 331
Morris, Rev. J., *ii*, 109
— Gouverneur, *ii*, 382 *n.*
Morton, Bishop, *ii*, 6, 13
Morus, *ii*, 320
Moschus, *i*, 80
Moses, *i*, 102
Mosheim, *cited*, *i*, 211, 226, 229 *n.*, 451;
ii, 74, 303
Motadhed, *i*, 259
Motamid, *i*, 259
Motasim, *i*, 258
Motawakkel, *i*, 258
Motazilites, *the*, *i*, 254 *sq.*, 272, 316,
328 *n.*
Motecallemin, *the*, *i*, 267, 270, 328 *n.*
Moxon, *ii*, 395
Mozdar, *i*, 257
Muggleton, *ii*, 78
Muir, Dr., *cited*, *i*, 50
Müller, J., *ii*, 298
— K. O., *i*, 121 *n.*, 123, 131, 133
— Max, *cited*, *i*, 51, 58, 145; *criti-*
cized, *i*, 48 *n.*, 54, 95, 162 *n.*, 165;
ii, 465
Munter, *ii*, 361

- Muratori, ii, 368
 Murchison, ii, 467
 Murimuth, i, 335
 Murray, Prof. G., cited, i, 122, 135 n.,
 164-65, 166, 171 n.
 Musaeus, ii, 297
 Musgrave, i, 165
 Musset, de, ii, 442
 Mutianus, i, 434 sq.
 Mycenaean civilization, i, 120
 Mylius, ii, 324, 325
 Mysteries, Eleusinian, i, 183 n.; Pytha-
 gorean, i, 129; Bacchic, i, 200, 210
 Mystery-plays, Christian, i, 302
 Mysticism, i, 229 n.; Greek, i, 146,
 189; Christian, i, 218, 385, 362;
 Arab, i, 265, 267, 270
 Mythology, ii, 246, 319, 424 sq., 470 sq.
- NABONIDOS**, i, 64
 Nadailac, cited, i, 88 n.
 Naigeon, ii, 224, 242, 267, 272 sq.
 Nanak, ii, 497
 Nantes, revocation of Edict of, ii, 141-42
 Napier, ii, 182
 Naples, freethought in, i, 366-67; ii,
 365; reaction in, ii, 387
 Napoleon, ii, 292 sq., 387 sq., 458
 — III, ii, 406
 Narrien, i, 150
 Nashe, ii, 7, 16
 Natalius, i, 230
Natura naturans, i, 318, 472; ii, 3, 207
 "Naturalist," use of word, i, 1-2
 Naudé, Gabriel, i, 391 n.; ii, 117 sq.
 Naylor, James, ii, 83
 Neander, cited, i, 287, 288, 446; ii, 431
 Nebo, i, 47
 Necker, ii, 275, 280
 "Negative criticism," i, 16-17; ii, 197
 Neo-Platonism, i, 76, 189, 191, 226
 Nero, i, 218
 Nestorians, the, i, 241
 Netherlands, i, 398 sq., 414, 461 sq.;
 ii, 33 sq., 132 sq., 352 sq., 407
 Netzahualpilli, i, 90
 Netzahuatlcoyotl, i, 41, 89
 Nevill, ii, 78
 "New Christians," the, i, 342
 Newman, J. H., ii, 127 n., 170, 487,
 470, 487
 — F. W., ii, 402, 408, 439
 — C. R., ii, 439 n.
 New Testament, criticism of, ii, 148,
 211, 219, 230, 245, 308, 318, 321, 327
 sq., 423 sq.
 Newton, ii, 61, 106, 110-11, 112 sq.,
 150, 174, 178, 202-203, 457 sq.
 New Zealand, freethought in, ii, 500;
 superstition in, i, 46
- Nichirenites, ii, 492
 Nicholas I, Pope, i, 285
 — IV, Pope, i, 344
 — V, Pope, i, 367
 — the painter, i, 297 n.
 — of Amiens, i, 311
 Nichols, Dr., ii, 98
 — James, ii, 22 n.
 Nicholson, or Lambert, ii, 1
 — E. B., i, 220 n.
 — R. A., cited, i, 250, 251 n., 252
 — W., ii, 201
 Nicolai, ii, 315 sq.
 Nicolaus of Autricuria, i, 361, 368
 — of Cusa, i, 367, 368, 398; ii, 42,
 47 n.
 Nicoletto, Vernias, i, 369
 Niebuhr, ii, 368
 Nietzsche, ii, 474
 Nifo, i, 369
 Niketas. *See* Iketas
 Nikias, i, 174
 Nikon, ii, 363
 Nilus, St., i, 392
 Ninon de l'Enclos, ii, 223 n.
 Niphus. *See* Nifo
 Nirvana, doctrine of, i, 56
 Nizolio, i, 469
 Nominalism, i, 283, 307 sq., 358, 360
 Nonconformity in England, ii, 160 sq.
 Norris, John, ii, 104
 Norway, freethought in, ii, 412, 457
 Nourisson, ii, 255
Nous, doctrine of, i, 154
 Noyes, ii, 453
 Numa, i, 374
 Numbers, doctrine of, i, 149, 228
 Nyström, ii, 418
- OBSCENITY AND RELIGION**, i, 357 sq.
- Occam. *See* William
 Ochino, i, 409, 453, 468; ii, 488
 Ogilvie, cited, ii, 207
 Oglethorpe, ii, 267 n.
 Okeanos, i, 125
 O'Keefe, ii, 201
 Olavidès, ii, 373
 Oldcastle, i, 349
 Oldfield, ii, 98
 Old Testament, criticism of, i, 316; ii,
 97, 131, 182, 184, 156, 167, 211, 256,
 307, 318, 321, 359, 431 sq.
 Olivetan, i, 379
 Omar, the Khalif, i, 251
 Omar Khayyâm, i, 262 sq.
 Omens, belief in, i, 174, 198, 199, 206
 Oracles, i, 136, 157 sq., 174, 186
 Orano, cited, i, 411 n.
 Origen, i, 226, 236 sq.; ii, 488
 Orléans, Duchesse d', cited, ii, 145

- Ormazd. *See* Ahura Mazda
 Ormsby, cited, ii, 40
 Orpheus, i, 125 n.
 Orphicism, i, 148 n., 149
 Ortlieb, i, 333
 Orvieto, heresy at, i, 295, 299
 Orzechowski, i, 425
 Osborn, Major, cited, i, 255 n.
 — Francis, cited, ii, 11
 Ostrorog, i, 423
 Overton, ii, 79
 Ovid, i, 209; ii, 463
 Owen, Rev. John, i, 11; cited, i, 191 n., 301 n., 328 n., 352, 368, 374 n., 377 n., 477 n., 479, 480 n., 483; ii, 43 n., 52 n., 125 n.
 — Robert, ii, 395 sq., 399, 405
 — Sir Richard, ii, 465
 Oxford in 16th century, ii, 64; in 18th century, ii, 157
 Ozanam, cited, i, 230 n.
- PACHACAMAC, i, 90
 Padua, school of, i, 330, 379
 Paganism, suppression of, i, 234; late, and Christianity, i, 217
 Pagitt, ii, 79
 Paine, ii, 210 sq., 382 sq., 392, 393, 398, 418, 458
 Painting, Italian, i, 365, 370
 Palaiphatos, i, 185
 Paleario, i, 412
 Palestrina, i, 469
 Paley, ii, 210, 252; cited, ii, 207, 252
 Palissot, ii, 258
 Palmaer, ii, 418
 Palmer, Herbert, ii, 27
 — Prof., i, 248 n., 249 n., 250
 — Elihu, ii, 385
 Panini, i, 53
 Pankosmism, i, 144
 Pannonicus, i, 419
 Pantheism, medieval, i, 2, 285; Indian, i, 48 sq.; Babylonian, i, 62; Egyptian, i, 69, 76; Chinese, i, 84; Greek, i, 130, 132, 137, 142, 144, 150, 162, 184; Moorish, i, 270; Jewish, i, 316; German, i, 333, 398; ii, 303, 308 n., 328; Roman, i, 209, 210 n., 212; Gnostic, i, 226; Sufi, i, 265, 266; Persian, i, 272 sq.; French, i, 317; ii, 129; of Aquinas, i, 318; Italian, i, 373; ii, 49, 52, 63 n., 366; in the Netherlands, i, 398-99; ii, 135, 138; at Geneva, i, 446, 449; English, ii, 148-49, 165; Scotch, ii, 184
 Paolo Gioivo, i, 374 n.
 Papacy, growth of, i, 294 sq.; power of, i, 298, 302 sq.; hostility to, i, 295, 312 n., 322, 325, 331 sq., 419 sq., 422,
 Pare, Gian, ii, 1
 Parini, ii, 371
 Paris, university of, i, 329, 354, 355, 361
 Parker, Archdeacon, ii, 91
 — Theodore, ii, 438, 488
 — Prof., cited, ii, 494, 496 n.
 Parkes, Prof., cited, ii, 426
 Parlement of Paris, ii, 237
 Parmenides, i, 136, 146
 Parr, ii, 488
 Parsees, the, i, 111, 272
 Parsons, ii, 9
 Parthians, the, i, 68
 Parvish, ii, 167
 Pascal, i, 478; ii, 85, 131, 124 sq., 251
 Paschasius Radbert, i, 286
 Pasiphae, i, 185
 Passerano, ii, 353
 Pastoret, ii, 244
 Pastoris, i, 424
 Patericke, i, 384-85
 Paterini, i, 296, 322, 406
 Patin, Gui, i, 389; ii, 57 n., 66, 117 sq., 132 n.
 — Professor, i, 131
 Patot, Tyssot de, ii, 214, 227
 Pattison, Mark, i, 442, 452, 468 n.; ii, 126 n., 127, 179
 Paul, i, 219, 224, 244
 — of Samosata, i, 230
 — II, of Russia, ii, 365
 — II, Pope, i, 370
 — III, Pope, i, 382, 411; ii, 41
 — IV, Pope, i, 412
 — V, Pope, ii, 57
 — Herbert, ii, 166 n.
 Pauli, i, 397
 — Gregorius, i, 425
 Paulicians, the, i, 2, 279 sq., 291 sq., 309, 406
 Paulus, ii, 423, 424 sq.
 Pauthier, cited, i, 83
 Pavlovsky, cited, ii, 456 n.
 Pazmany, i, 422
 Pearson, Bishop, ii, 9
 Peasant wars, i, 406 n., 417, 419, 436
 Pecoock, i, 394 sq.; ii, 14
 Pedro II, i, 338
 — de Osma, i, 340
 Peel, Speaker, ii, 402
 Peele, ii, 16
 Peirce, ii, 161
 Pelagianism, i, 231 sq., 277, 314
 Pelagius, i, 229
 Pelham, Prof., i, 200 n.
 Pelletier, ii, 122 n.
 Pellicier, i, 389
 Pelling, E., ii, 98
 Penn, ii, 114

- Pentateuch, criticism of, i, 316; ii, 131, 132, 137, 167, 197, 256, 423 *sq.*, 431 *sq.*
- Pereira, i, 470
- Pericles, i, 153 *sq.*
- Perier, Madame, ii, 134
- Perkins, W., ii, 74
- Perrault, cited, ii, 120
- Perrens, i, 13; cited, i, 2 n., 368 n., 381; ii, 120 n., 123 n.
- Perrin, i, 443
- Persecution, primitive, i, 36 n.; Christian, i, 172, 232 *sq.*, 240, 280, 291, 295, 296 *sq.*, 302 *sq.*, 337, 349, 385, 386, 387, 388, 410 *sq.*, 419, 428 *sq.*; ii, 1 *sq.*, 22 *sq.*, 83, 122, 141-42, 181, 188-90, 200, 214, 216, 222, 231, 233, 235, 274, 289 *sq.*, 502 (see Inquisition); Mohammedan, i, 257, 259, 261, 271; Greek, i, 142, 152, 154, 159, 170 *sq.*, 193; Roman, i, 206, 207, 210, 216
- Persia, religions of, i, 65 *sq.*; influence of, on Hebrews, i, 110, 149; freethought in, i, 66, 265; culture-history of, i, 148, 265, 272 *sq.*
- Peru, ancient freethought in, i, 41, 90; religion of, i, 88; modern freethought in, ii, 407
- Perugino, i, 370
- Pessimism, i, 130
- Pestalozzi, ii, 346 n.
- Peter the Hermit, i, 295
- the Great, ii, 364
- of Alliaco, i, 345
- de Brueys, i, 295
- Martyr, i, 409
- von Mastricht, ii, 133
- of St. Cloud, i, 353
- of Vaux, i, 298
- Petit, Claude, ii, 122
- Petrarch, i, 328 n., 329 *sq.*
- Petrie, W. M. F., cited, i, 72, 75, 76 n., 109
- Petrobrussians, the, i, 295
- Petronius, i, 211
- Peucer, i, 457
- Peyrat, ii, 440
- Peyrère, ii, 132 *sq.*
- Pfaff, ii, 298
- Pfander, i, 166
- Pfeiff, ii, 418
- Pfeiffer, i, 457
- Pheidias, i, 156
- Pherekydes, i, 148
- Philanthropic Institute, ii, 316, 321
- Philip II, i, 341, 414, 472
- Philips, A., i, 7
- Philiskos, i, 200
- Phillips, Stephen, quoted, ii, 53
- Philo, i, 117, 118 n.; cited, 183 n., 223
- Philolaos, i, 149, 150
- Phœnicia, religious evolution in, i, 78 *sq.*, 100; freethought in, i, 79-80
- Photinus, i, 231, 242
- Photius, i, 278
- Phrenology, ii, 398
- Physiology, ii, 459 *sq.*
- Pico della Mirandola, i, 371, 372-73, 440
- Pierre Aureol, i, 359
- d'Ailly, i, 327 n., 360-61
- Piers Ploughman, *Vision of*, i, 348
- Pietism, ii, 300 *sq.*, 305
- Pietro of Abano, i, 326, 376
- Pighius, i, 439
- Pilkington, Bishop, cited, ii, 13
- Pindar, i, 128-29
- Pinkerton, cited, i, 284
- Pirnensis, i, 423
- Pitt, the elder, ii, 169
- the younger, ii, 205-206
- Pius II, i, 367, 415
- IV, i, 412
- V, i, 412, 469
- Place, Francis, ii, 395
- Platner, ii, 346
- Plato, i, 146, 147, 167, 168 *sq.*, 174 *sq.*, 179, 226, 307; in *Campaspe*, ii, 3
- Platonism, i, 226 *sq.*, 371 *sq.*
- Playfair, cited, ii, 177-78
- Pliny, i, 188, 210, 212
- Plotinus, i, 76, 226
- Plutarch, i, 153, 155, 172 n., 191-92, 227 n.
- Poe, ii, 453
- Poetry, Greek, i, 126; Roman, i, 197, 215
- Poets, freethinking of, 499
- Poland, culture-history of, i, 422 *sq.*; ii, 37 *sq.*, 362 *sq.*
- Pole, Cardinal, i, 374 n.
- Polignac, ii, 139, 215
- Pollard, A. F., cited, i, 437
- Pollock, Sir F., ii, 213 n.
- Polybius, i, 191, 374 n.
- Polynesians, the, i, 23, 34
- Polytheism, i, 44 *sq.*, 65, 70, 225; Christian, i, 242
- Pomare, i, 38
- Pombal, ii, 377
- Pompadour, Madame de, ii, 235
- Pompeius, i, 206 n.
- Pompiignan, Lefranc de, ii, 258
- Pomponazzi, i, 376 *sq.*, 378
- Pomponius Lætus, i, 378
- Poole, R. L., cited, i, 309, 359, 360 n.
- Pope, ii, 149 n., 164-65, 190, 198, 232-33, 259
- Popham, ii, 10
- Porphyry, i, 226, 238-39
- Porteous, Bishop, cited, ii, 210

- Portugal, heresy in, i, 339; freethought in, ii, 377 *sq.*, 407
- Porzios, i, 409 *n.*
- Posidonius, i, 240
- Positivism, ii, 483 *sq.*
- Postell, i, 389, 473
- Potapenko, ii, 457
- Pott, Dr., ii, 312
- Pougens, ii, 226
- Pouilly, Levesque de, ii, 257
- Poushkine, ii, 398
- Powell, E. E., cited, ii, 135 *n.*; criticized, ii, 136-37
— Prof. Baden, ii, 463 *sq.*
- Pragmatic Sanction, the, i, 427
- Prat, Chancelier du, i, 428
- Praxeas, i, 230
- Prayer, popular view of, i, 36; the Lord's, i, 122; theories of, ii, 180
- Preaching, early, i, 217 *n.*
- Predestination, i, 231-32, 254, 277, 285, 288, 446-47, 455-56, 462
- Prémontval, ii, 239, 249
- Presbyterians, the, ii, 160
- Press Licensing Act, ii, 84, 99
- Prideaux, ii, 98
- Priestcraft, ancient, i, 26, 62, 65, 67, 70, 101, 196
- Priesthoods, evolution of, i, 60, 62, 68, 70, 72, 76, 89, 134
- Priestley, i, 193; ii, 179, 202, 209-10, 385, 413, 484
- Pringle-Pattison, Prof. A. S., ii, 473, 475 *n.*
- Printing, rise of, i, 386, 439
- Proclus, i, 241
- Prodigies, ancient belief in, i, 198, 204, 209
- Prodikos, i, 168
- Progress, i, 144; ii, 68
- Prophecy, i, 106, 107
- Prophets, Hebrew, i, 104 *sq.*, 215
- Prostitution, religious, i, 62
- Protagoras, i, 136, 157, 159
- Protestantism in Italy, i, 408 *sq.*; in England, i, 354; fortunes of, i, 389, 413, 420 *sq.*, 424 *sq.*, 432, 437, 440 *sq.*, 454 *sq.*, 462 *sq.*; ii, 32, 141-42; and occultism, i, 401 (*see* Reformation)
- Proudhon, ii, 277
- Provence, civilization of, i, 299 *sq.*
- Providence, popular view of, i, 36
- Psalms*, the, i, 106
- Psammetichus, i, 129
- Psychology, ii, 459 *sq.*
- Ptolemy, i, 188, 225 *n.*
- Puffendorf, ii, 302, 366
- Pulci, i, 368
- Punjaub, ancient, freethought in, i, 55, 57
- Pünjer, cited, ii, 266, 322
- Purgatory, doctrine of, i, 287
- Puritanism, ii, 20, 73, 75
- Pusey, cited, ii, 175, 301, 304, 318 *n.*, 319, 322
- Puy, Bishop of, ii, 226
- Pyrrho, i, 181
- Pyrrhonism, i, 190
- Pythagoras, i, 136, 141 *n.*, 144, 148 *sq.*; ii, 463
- Pythagoreanism, i, 148 *sq.*
- QUAKERS, i, 270; ii, 83, 114
- Quatraines du Déiste*, i, 484
- Quesnay, ii, 244
- Quetzalcoatli, i, 88
- Quietism, ii, 146
- Quinet, i, 132; ii, 371, 442, 479
- RABANUS, i, 288, 287 *n.*, 288
- Rabelais, i, 381 *sq.*, 388, 391, 456; ii, 118
- Rabia, i, 265
- Race-character, theories of, i, 65, 81, 121-23, 179, 194 *sq.*, 248, 341, 362 *n.*, 363, 409, 413, 431
- Racine, ii, 142
- Rae, E., cited, i, 33
- Raleigh, ii, 7 *sq.*
- Ramessu III, i, 72
- Ramsay, Chevalier de, ii, 213, 252
— of Ochertyre, cited, ii, 183 *n.*; ii, 187
— W. M., cited, i, 125 *n.*
- Ramus, i, 383; ii, 64
- Ranchon, Abbé, ii, 225
- Randall, ii, 23 *n.*
- Ranke, ii, 469; cited, i, 405, 439 *n.*, 457 *n.*
- Raoul de Houdan, i, 300
- Rapin, i, 482 *n.*
- Rappolt, ii, 297
- Rashdall, Dr., cited, i, 313, 379
- Rastus, i, 24
- Rational Catechism, The*, ii, 106-107
- Rationalism and Rationalist, use of terms, i, 5, 8; ii, 79, 116, 330
- Ratramnus, i, 286
- Raumer, K. von, ii, 409 *n.*
- Rawley, ii, 12
- Rawlinson, Canon, cited, i, 68
- Ray, John, ii, 98
- Raymond Berenger, i, 301
— of Sebonde, i, 399, 476
— Archbishop, of Toledo, i, 338
- Raynal, ii, 243, 254, 286 *n.*, 287, 288
- Reade, Winwood, ii, 402 *sq.*
- Realism, philosophic, i, 147, 307 *sq.*, 358, 359, 360
- Reason, deification of, i, 215; ii, 274 *sq.*, 278; religious defence of, i, 283

- Reboulet, ii, 291
 Recared, i, 338
 Rechenberg, ii, 298
 Reeve, John, ii, 78
 Reformation, the, politically considered,
 i, 403 sq.; in Britain, i, 431 sq., 458 sq.;
 in France, i, 427 sq.; in Germany, i,
 403 sq., 434 sq.; in Hungary, i, 419 sq.;
 in Italy, i, 407 sq.; in the Nether-
 lands, i, 414; in Poland, i, 422 sq.;
 in Spain, i, 413; in Scandinavian
 States, ii, 354 sq.
 Reformers, anti-pagan, i, 234
 Régis, ii, 128
 Regnard, ii, 143
 Reid, W. H., ii, 210
 Reimarus, ii, 319, 327 n.
 Reimmann, i, 11, 483 n.
 Reinach, i, 120 n.
 Reinhard, ii, 410
 Reinhold, i, 457
 Reiser, ii, 298
 Religion and conquest, i, 44-46, 205,
 251; psychology of, i, 26 sq.; of lower
 races, influence of, i, 45, 93; and
 sexual licence, i, 18 n., 103, 244, 292,
 455; and self-interest, i, 113-14;
 dehumanizing power of, i, 172-73
 Remigius, i, 286
 Rémusat, i, 321 n.
 Renaissance in Italy, freethought in, i,
 365 sq.; in France, i, 379 sq.; in
 England, i, 393 sq.
 Renan, ii, 418, 429, 439, 440, 476; on
 Semitic monotheism, i, 102; on
 Roman freethought, i, 212; on Job,
 i, 112; on Koboeth, i, 115; on
 Mahometan conquest, i, 251 n.; on
 Motazilism, i, 254 n.; on Gazzali, i,
 267 n.; on medieval Jews, i, 316; on
 Italian freethought, i, 326; on *The
 Three Rings*, i, 328 n.; on Petrarch,
 i, 329; on the Franciscans, i, 336
 Renaud, cited, ii, 405
 Renée, Princess, i, 411
 Renouvier, i, 121 n.
 Reuchlin, i, 403, 406
 Reuss, ii, 423
 Reuter, H., cited, i, 13, 283 n.
Revelation of the Monk of Evesham, i,
 397
 Réville, Dr. A., i, 89 n., 98
 Revolution, French, ii, 255, 274 sq.,
 386 sq.; American, ii, 317
 Rewandites, the, i, 256
Reynard the Fox, i, 301, 353, 361
 Rhetoric, i, 457
 Richardson, cited, ii, 190
 Richelieu, i, 426, 431; ii, 118, 119, 123
 Richter, J. P., ii, 346, 454
 Richter, J. A. L., ii, 432
 Riddle, i, 14, 15
 Riem, ii, 315
 Rihoriho, i, 38
Rings, The Three, i, 328
 Ripley, G., ii, 480 n.
 Ritchie, cited, ii, 187
 Ritual and ritualism, i, 29
 Rivadeau, i, 393
 Rivarol, ii, 275, 280 sq., 287; cited, ii,
 215 n.
 Roalfe, Matilda, ii, 394
 Robertson, W., ii, 186, 468
 — Prof. Croom, cited, ii, 65 n.
 Robespierre, ii, 254, 278
 Robinet, ii, 240, 263, 265
 Robins, S., cited, i, 285, 318
 Rocquain, ii, 227 n.
 Rodwell, i, 249 n.
 Rohde, cited, i, 99-100
 Rolf Krake, i, 40
 Romano, ii, 367
 Roman religion, i, 194 sq., 207 sq.;
 culture, i, 197; freethought, i, 199 sq.;
 law, i, 215
 Rome, papal, i, 294, 331
 Romilly, ii, 286, 448
 Ronsard, i, 390
 Roos, i, 468
 Roscelin, i, 289, 307 sq.
 Rosenkranz, cited, ii, 149 n., 267-68
Rose, Roman de la, i, 351
 Rossi, M. A. de, i, 379
 Rousseau, J. B., ii, 222
 — J. J., ii, 227, 229 n., 245, 254 sq.,
 278, 285, 287, 288, 311, 338, 396, 481
 Roustan, ii, 256
 Royal Society, i, 4; ii, 79, 155
 Rüdiger, ii, 312
 Rudrauf, ii, 298
 Ruffhead, ii, 232-33
 Ruge, ii, 474, 478
 Rum Bahadur, i, 24
 Rupp, ii, 410
 Ruskin, ii, 450
 Russia, culture history of, ii, 363 sq.,
 412 sq., 456 sq.
 Rust, ii, 97
 Ruteboëuf, i, 300
Ruth, Book of, i, 117
 Rutherford, ii, 182
 Rydberg, ii, 418
 Ryssen, ii, 36 n.
 Ryswyck, i, 399, 404
 SABATIER, i, 344 n.
 Sabbath, origin of, i, 110-11
 Sabellius, i, 231
 Sach, ii, 422
 Sack, ii, 308 n.

- Sacraments, Mexican, i, 88, 89
 Sacred books, i, 42, 54, 92, 135, 193, 216, 250; ii, 176. *See* Old Testament and New Testament
 Sacrifices, causation of, i, 51, 94 *sq.*; early disbelief in, i, 41, 43, 52, 86, 109; human, i, 41, 42 *n.*, 51, 63, 81, 82, 86, 88, 91, 99
 Sadducees, i, 116
 Sadi, i, 266
 Saga, i, 468
 Sahagun, i, 91
 St. Bartholomew, massacre of, i, 391, 475
 Sainte-Beuve, ii, 406, 443, 479; cited, i, 479; ii, 123 *n.*
 St. Cyres, Viscount, cited, ii, 117-18
 St. Evremond, ii, 84, 143, 225
 St. Glain, ii, 141 *n.*
 St. Hilaire, B., cited, i, 58
 — Geoffroy, ii, 464
 St. Simon, ii, 405
 Saintsbury, cited, i, 352; ii, 281 *n.*
 Saisset, i, 12; cited, ii, 442, 483
 Saladin, i, 328
 Salas, ii, 376
 Salaville, ii, 278
 Salazar, ii, 376
 Salchi, ii, 250 *n.*, 380
 Sale, i, 249 *n.*
 Sales, Deslisle de, ii, 242
 Sallier, ii, 257
 Sallustius Philosophus, i, 119
 Salvemini de Castillon, ii, 243
 Salvete, ii, 468
 Salvian, i, 236, 244, 245
 Samaniego, ii, 374
 Samaritans, i, 110 *n.*
 Samoans, religion of, i, 37
 Samoyedes, the, i, 33
 Samson, i, 80, 102
 Sanchez, i, 470, 474 *sq.*
 Sanchoniathon, i, 79
 Sand, George, ii, 442
 Sanderson, Bishop, ii, 74
 Sandys, J. E., i, 164, 165
 Sankara, i, 53
 Sankhya philosophy, i, 51
 Saracen culture, i, 253 *sq.*; in Spain, i, 268 *sq.* (*see* Arabs)
 Satan, i, 111, 113
 Satire, medieval, i, 332, 353
 Satow, Sir E., cited, ii, 495 *n.*
 Saturnalia, the, i, 45
 Saturninus, i, 227
Satyre Menippée, i, 481
 Saul, i, 102
 Saunderson, ii, 151
 Savages, freethought among, i, 26, 33 *sq.*; religion of, i, 27, 29 *sq.*; ethics of, i, 28; mental life of, i, 22 *sq.*
 Savile, ii, 111
 Saviour-Gods, i, 88
 Savonarola, i, 370, 375, 407 *sq.*
 Sayce, cited, i, 62, 64, 81
 Sayous, i, 13
 Sbinko, i, 416
 Scævola, i, 203 *n.*
 Scaliger, cited, i, 468, 469 *n.*
 Scandinavia, freethought in ancient, i, 39-40; in modern, ii, 355 *sq.*, 412 *sq.*, 457
 Scaurus, i, 209
 Sceptic. *See* Skeptic
 Schade, ii, 315
 Schäffle, ii, 469
 Schechter, cited, i, 379
 Schelling, ii, 349, 350, 454, 471
 Scherer, E., i, 108; ii, 254, 443
 Schiller, ii, 336
 Schism, the Great Papal, i, 331
 Scioppius, ii, 49 *sq.*
 Scipio Aemilianus, i, 201
 Schlegel, A., ii, 349; quoted, i, 162
 Schleiermacher, ii, 349, 350, 387, 409, 420 *sq.*, 425
 Schmidt, W. A., i, 12; cited, i, 192, 208 *n.*, 213 *n.*
 — J. L., ii, 306
 — Julian, cited, ii, 324 *n.*
 Scholastics, the, i, 283 *sq.*, 307 *sq.*
 Schoner, ii, 38
 Schoone, i, 165
 Schopenhauer, ii, 474, 475
 Schopp, ii, 49 *sq.*
 Schrader, i, 125
 Schuckburgh, cited, i, 199
 Schulz, ii, 330 *sq.*
 Schürer, i, 149
 Schwartz, ii, 298
 Schwegler, i, 194 *n.*, 197; ii, 426
 Schweinfurth, i, 31
 Schweizer, cited, i, 40 *n.*
 Science in ancient India, i, 57; in Babylon, i, 62-63, 95, 122; in Greece, i, 137, 138, 143, 149, 160, 169, 179-80; Christian contempt for, i, 241; Saracen, i, 254, 258 *n.*, 268; Provencal, i, 302; Spanish, i, 339; Renaissance, i, 371, 375, 377, 402; and the Reformation, i, 456 *sq.*; Bacon and, ii, 30; rise of modern, ii, 41 *sq.*, 56, 105, 260 *sq.*, 309, 457 *sq.*
 — philosophy in, ii, 484
 Scot, Reginald, i, 3; ii, 4, 138
 — W., ii, 98
 Scotland, Reformation in, i, 405, 433; freethought in, ii, 85, 178, 181 *sq.*, 208-209
 Scott, Temple, ii, 156 *n.*

- Scott, Thomas, ii, 11, 439
 — Walter, ii, 437, 444
 — W. R., cited, ii, 189, 198
 Scudéry, Mademoiselle de, ii, 142
 Scylla, i, 185
 Secularism, ii, 395, 399 *sq.*
 Sedgwick, ii, 465
 Sedillot, cited, i, 251 *n.*
 Segarelli, i, 336 *sq.*
 Segidi, the chief, i, 39
 Seguier de Saint-Brisson, ii, 242
 Selden, ii, 20, 71 *n.*, 74-75
 Self-interest and religion, i, 113-14
 Sellar, cited, i, 202, 209 *n.*
 Sembat, i, 280 *n.*
 Semelé, i, 125
 Semites, religions of i, 44, 45, 97 *sq.*;
 theories concerning, i, 64, 81, 102, 248
 Semitic influence on Greeks, i, 120 *sq.*
 Semler, ii, 318 *sq.*, 321, 330, 424
 Seneca, i, 209, 215, 245, 476
 Sergius, i, 280
 Sermon on the Mount, the, i, 221
 Serra, ii, 368 *n.*
 Serre, De la, ii, 225
 Servetus, i, 231, 408, 442, 447 *sq.*, 467
 Seton-Merriman, ii, 451
 Seume, ii, 388 *n.*
 Sevigné, Madame de, i, 2 *n.*; ii, 128,
 142, 250 *n.*
 Sextus Empiricus, i, 26 *n.*, 159 *n.*, 189-
 90, 391, 476; ii, 9, 39
 Shaftesbury, ii, 99, 143, 149, 152, 154,
 164, 184, 189, 194, 225, 268, 309;
 cited, i, 6, 7
 Shakespeare, i, 20, 475; ii, 15 *sq.*
 Sharpe, i, 112; ii, 415
 Shelley, i, 201; ii, 48, 395, 400, 443 *sq.*,
 445
 Sherlock, W., i, 4; ii, 91-92, 113
 Shlites, the, i, 254 *sq.*
 Shintōism, ii, 491 *sq.*
 Shirazi, J. V. M., cited, i, 263, 273 *n.*
 Sibylline books, i, 206 *n.*
 Sichel, W., cited and discussed, ii, 164 *n.*,
 197 *n.*, 198
 Sicily, culture of, i, 301, 318
 Sidgwick, H., cited, ii, 74 *n.*
 Sidney, A., ii, 78
 — Sir P., ii, 45
 Sifatites, the, i, 255
 Sigismund III, i, 426
 Sikhs, ii, 497
 Simeon Duran, Rabbi, i, 328
 — son of Gamaliel, i, 116
 Simon de Montfort, i, 304, 305, 325
 — of Tournay, i, 311, 315
 — Richard, ii, 93, 131 *sq.*
 Simonides, i, 152
 Simpson, cited, ii, 210
 Simson, ii, 151, 183
 Sinclair, G., ii, 168
 Sismondi, quoted, i, 303, 304, 305 *n.*,
 312 *n.*
 Sixtus VI, i, 376
 Skarzynski, criticized, ii, 188 *n.*
 Skeat, Prof., cited, i, 347
 Skeats, cited, ii, 160 *n.*
 Skelton, cited, ii, 192
 Skeptic, meaning of word, i, 5, 11
 Skepticism, academic, i, 187 *sq.*; Pyr-
 rhonic, i, 11-12, 181, 474 *sq.*; ii, 119;
 dialectic, among Christians, i, 465,
 474, 480; ii, 120, 125, 126 *sq.*, 163,
 480; popular, among Christians, i, 36,
 465
 Skytte, ii, 297
 Slave Coast, priests of, i, 35
 Slavery, Christianity and, i, 224; Paine
 and, ii, 383 *n.*
 Slavonic States, culture history of, ii,
 362 *sq.*
 Sloane, Prof., cited, ii, 273 *n.*, 278 *n.*
 Smalbroke, ii, 173
 Smith, Adam, ii, 178, 185, 186, 187 *sq.*,
 196, 244
 — Bosworth, i, 253 *n.*
 — Elisha, cited, ii, 159
 — Henry, ii, 5
 — John, ii, 81
 — Joseph, ii, 156
 — S., i, 6
 — Sydney, ii, 386 *sq.*
 — W. Robertson, i, 51, 103; ii, 433
 Smyrna, ancient, ii, 124
 Social causation, i, 91 *sq.*, 113, 246, 269,
 354-55, 365 *sq.*; ii, 146, 151, 170 *sq.*,
 178, 200, 386 *sq.*, 391 *sq.*
 Socialism, ii, 411 *sq.*
 Socinianism, i, 392; ii, 35, 37, 106 *sq.*,
 138, 151, 488. *See* Unitarianism
 Sociology, i, 375; ii, 468 *sq.*
 Sokrates, i, 153, 160, 168 *sq.*; ii, 288
 Solano, ii, 373
 Solomon, i, 101, 242
 — ben Gebirol, i, 316
 Somers, ii, 112
 Somerset, Duke of, ii, 403
 Sophia, Princess, ii, 363
 Sophists, the, i, 168
 Sophocles, i, 127 *n.*, 148, 162 *n.*
 Sorbonne, the, i, 384, 429; ii, 125, 260,
 264
 Sorcery, belief in, i, 22
 Sorel, cited, ii, 351
 Soury, cited, ii, 267
 South Africa, freethought in, ii, 417
 South America, freethought in, ii, 407
 South, Dean, ii, 92-93, 114
 Southey, ii, 396 *n.*, 444, 445

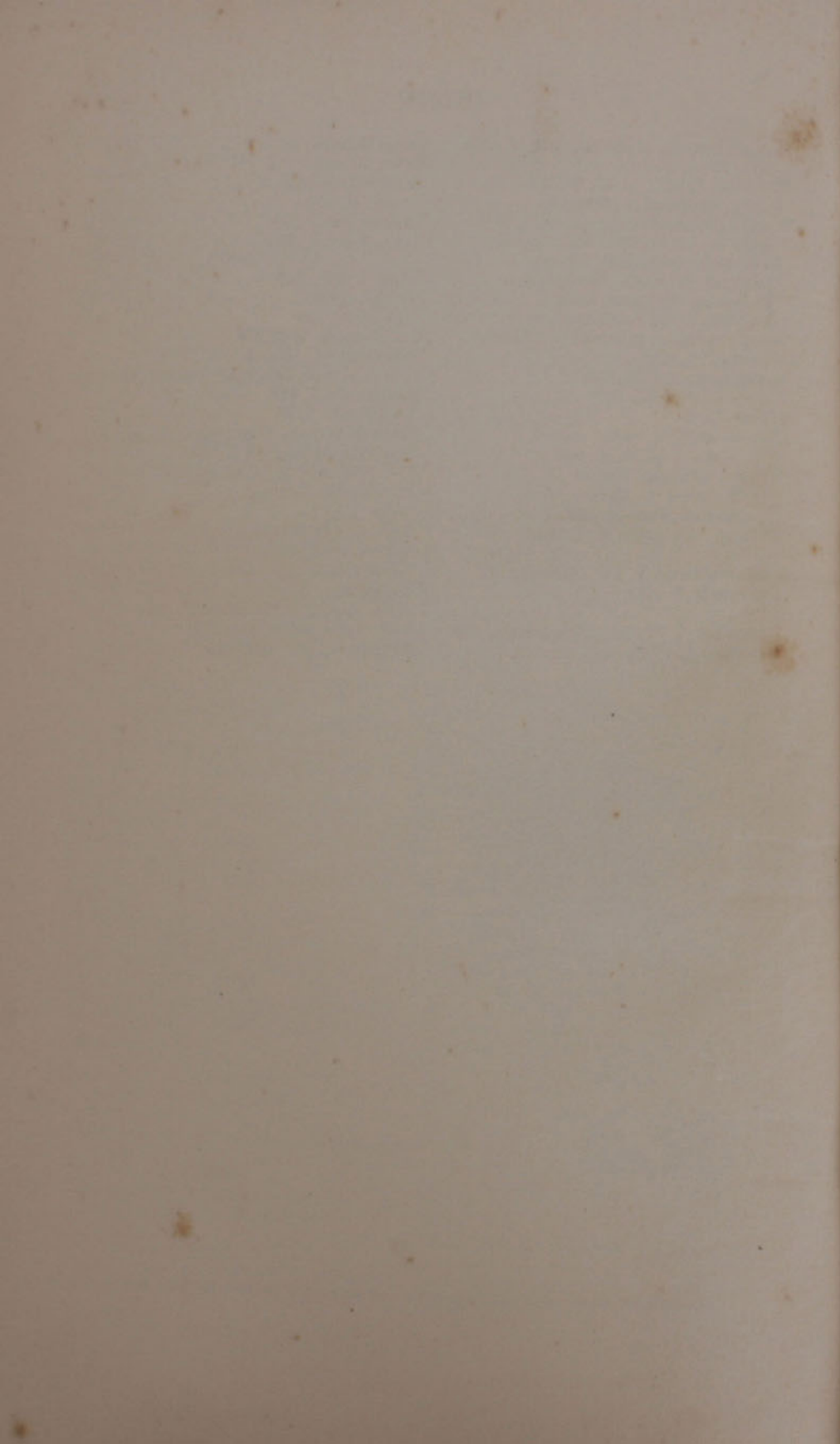
- South Place Institute, ii, 413 sq.
 Southwell, ii, 394, 408
 Sozzini, the, i, 392, 421, 467, 468; ii, 37 sq.
 Spain, culture history of, i, 268 sq., 337 sq., 470 sq.; ii, 38 sq., 372 sq., 387 sq.; freethought in, i, 338 sq., 470 sq.; ii, 372 sq., 406; Moors in, i, 268 sq., 338; ii, 38; Reformation in, i, 413
 Spalding, ii, 318, 422
 Speirs, Rev. E., ii, 470 n.
 Spencer and Gillen, i, 32, 93
 — J., ii, 102, 249
 — H., ii, 403, 450, 467, 487
 Spenser, ii, 45 n., 499
 Speusippos, i, 184
 Spiegel, cited, i, 68 n.
 Spina, Alfonso, i, 370 n., 376
 Spinoza, i, 4, 16, 316, 464; ii, 29, 97, 107, 127, 129, 133 sq.; and Toland, ii, 148, 253, 489; and Leibnitz, ii, 289 sq.
 Spinozism, ii, 129, 131, 135, 138, 168, 297, 347-48, 349 n., 352, 400
 "Spirit of Liberty," the sect, i, 337
Spirituales, the sect, i, 2, 445
 Sprat, i, 4
 Sprenger, cited, i, 249 n., 250 n.
 Squier, cited, ii, 407
 Stafford, W., ii, 368 n.
 Stähelin, i, 392 n.
 Stahl, ii, 460
 Stancari, i, 425
 Stanhope, Dr., ii, 98
 — Lady Hester, ii, 206
 Stationers' Company, ii, 99
 Statius, i, 211
 Stäudlin, i, 12; ii, 345
 Stebbing, ii, 173
 Steele, ii, 151
 Steinbart, ii, 317
 Steinbuhler, ii, 330
 Steno, ii, 463 n.
 Stephen Batory, King, i, 426
 — Sir J., cited, i, 356 n.; ii, 179, 251
 — Sir Leslie, i, 13; ii, 403, 408; cited, ii, 104, 153 n., 161 n., 168, 251; criticized, ii, 148 n., 150 n., 155, 171, 172 sq., 179 n., 203 n., 251
 Sterling, i, 478 n.
 Stesichoros, i, 128
 Stevenson, R. L., cited, i, 46
 Stewart, H. F., cited, i, 246-47
 — Sir J., ii, 181 n.
 Stillingfleet, i, 4; ii, 83, 87, 91, 109, 168
 Stilpo, i, 183
 Stirling, Dr. H., ii, 474
 "Stirner, Max," ii, 478
 Stoicism, i, 180, 203, 209, 215, 352, 392
 Stosch, ii, 297
 Stout, Sir R., ii, 501
 Stow, cited, ii, 5 n., 23 n.
 Strabo, i, 173 n., 180 n., 191
 Strannik, cited, ii, 413 n.
 Strasburg Cathedral, i, 361 n.
 Strato, i, 184
 Strauss, ii, 415, 423 sq., 425 sq., 428 sq., 432, 439, 447, 474, 476
 Strigolniks, the, ii, 363
 Strindberg, ii, 418
 Stromer, ii, 418
 Strowsky, cited, i, 393 n., 480 n., 481, 483 n.; ii, 117 n.
 Struensee, ii, 361 sq.
 Strutt, ii, 166, 194
 Stuart, Dean, ii, 81
 Stubbs, Bishop, cited, i, 341, 433, 439 n.
 Stuckenberg, cited, ii, 339, 341, 343
 Studemund, cited, ii, 411, 412
 Suarez, i, 363; ii, 282
 Suckling, Sir J., ii, 31
 Sudan, magic and religion in, i, 46
 Suetonius, i, 212, 213
 Sufism, i, 265, 273
 Sulla, i, 206 n.
 Sully, Prof., cited, i, 42
 Sun-Gods, worship of, i, 69, 73, 78, 89, 102, 124, 153
 Sunnites, the, i, 254
 Svedberg, ii, 359
 Sweden, culture history of, ii, 354 sq., 417 sq.
 Swedenborg, ii, 358 sq.
 Swift, i, 167; ii, 151 sq.; cited, i, 7
 Swinburne, ii, 452 sq., 502
 Switzerland, reformation in, i, 2, 410, 438 sq.; freethought in, ii, 378 sq., 416; bigotry in, ii, 415 sq.
 Sykes, A. A., ii, 173; quoted, ii, 192-93
 Sylvanus, i, 280
 Sylvester II, i, 301 n.
 — Bernard, i, 312
 Symonds, J. A., cited, i, 365 n., 410
 Synge, ii, 154 n., 189
 TABARI, cited, i, 257 n.
 Taborites, the, i, 418
 Tacitus, i, 212, 213
 Tailhé, ii, 221
 Taillandier, cited, i, 284
 Taine, ii, 144, 443, 484
 Talbot, A. H., i, 264 n.
 Talfourd, ii, 395
 Talmud, thought in, i, 116, 221; criticism of, i, 379
 Tamerlane, i, 260
 Tammuz, i, 101
 Tanquelin, i, 295
 Taoism, i, 87

- Tarde, ii, 326, 380
 Tasmanians, religion of, i, 100
 Tatian, i, 227
Tau, i, 84, 87
 Tauler, i, 362
 Tayler, ii, 415
 Taylor, Jeremy, ii, 74, 101
 — Robert, ii, 394
 Tegnér, ii, 417
 Telesio, ii, 64
 Tell-el-Amarna, i, 73
 Teller, ii, 318
 Templars, the Knights, i, 340, 356-58
 Temple, Sir W., ii, 87, 111
 Ten Brink, cited, ii, 34
 Ten, theories of, i, 150
 Tenison, ii, 98
 Tenneman, cited, ii, 108
 Tennyson, ii, 101 n., 452
 Teodori, i, 411
 Tercier, ii, 286
 Terrasson, ii, 221
 Tertullian, i, 150 n., 229, 232, 235, 244
 Tetens, ii, 346
 Tetzl, i, 406
 Teuffel, i, 194-95, 197
 Texte, cited, ii, 165
 Thacker, Elias, ii, 5
 Thackeray, ii, 451
 Thales, i, 135 sq.
 Thallos, i, 80
 Thamamians, the, i, 266 n.
 Theagenes, i, 152
 Theal, cited, i, 22; ii, 417
 Theil, M. du, ii, 255
 Theodora, i, 245
 Theodore of Mopsuestia, i, 242
 Theodoric, i, 246, 247
 Theodoros, i, 183
 Theodosius II, i, 239
 Theodotos, i, 229
Theophilanthropy, ii, 382
 Theophrastos, i, 186
 Thiébauld, ii, 270 n., 313 n.
 Thierrys, the two, ii, 442
 Thirlwall, ii, 469; cited, i, 27, 121 n., 173
 Thirty-nine Articles, the, i, 460
 Thirty Years' War, ii, 75, 295, 300
 Tholuck, i, 12; ii, 423; cited, ii, 249, 296, 301, 305 sq., 311
 Thomas Aquinas, i, 318 sq., 359, 360; ii, 282
 Thomas à Kempis, i, 363
 Thomas, Dr. B. H., ii, 384 n.
 — A. L., ii, 258, 291
 Thomasius, Jenkin, i, 11; ii, 298; cited, ii, 69 n., 296
 — Christian, ii, 302 sq.
 Thompson, F., ii, 453
 Thomson, B., cited, i, 36 n., 41 n.
 Thomson, J., ii, 452
 Thonga, the, i, 25, 34
 Thonrakians, i, 280 n.
 Thoreau, ii, 453
 Thoth, i, 110
 Thotmes III, i, 75
 Thrakians, the, i, 121 n., 157
 Thukydidēs, i, 156 n., 173
 Thunder-Gods, i, 97
 Tiberius, i, 213
 Ticknor, cited, i, 341
 Tiele, cited, i, 66, 69-70, 71; criticized, i, 46-47, 60, 71
 Tielenus, ii, 70
 Tii, Queen, i, 74, 75
 Tilley, A. A., cited, i, 428
 Tillotson, ii, 88, 113
 Tindal, ii, 152, 158, 174, 175, 306
 Tithes, ii, 20-21
 Tocco, i, 13
 Tocqueville, de, cited, ii, 126 n., 254
 Toland, i, 6; ii, 98-99, 132, 147 sq., 174, 175
 Toleration, beginnings of, in England, ii, 24, 77; Bayle and, ii, 140; beginnings of, in France, ii, 221, 231, 233, 291; in Germany, ii, 312
 Töllner, ii, 319
 Tolstoy, i, 419; ii, 457
 Toltecs, the, i, 88
 Tomkyns, Martin, ii, 201
 Tonga Islands, freethought in, i, 38
 Torild, ii, 360
 Torquemada, i, 342
 Torricelli, ii, 365
 Torture, ecclesiastical, i, 321-22
 Totemism and Greek philosophy, i, 139-40
 Toulmin, G. H., ii, 201
 — Joshua, ii, 202
 Tourguénief, ii, 456 sq.
 Tourneur, ii, 20
 Towers, ii, 82
 Toy, ii, 420
 Tractarianism, ii, 437 sq.
 Tracy, cited, ii, 492
 Transubstantiation, i, 286, 428
 Transvaal, freethought in, ii, 416
 Trapezuntios, i, 372
 Trapp, ii, 198
 Travers, ii, 14
 Trebonian, i, 245
 Tregelles, ii, 438
 Trenchard, ii, 152
 Triads, i, 69
 Tribbechov, i, 11; ii, 298
 Trie, i, 449
 Trinity, dogma of, i, 77, 226, 231, 242, 286, 307, 312, 421, 425, 447; ii, 339, 444, 487 sq. See Unitarianism

- Trinius, i, 11
 Trouvères and Troubadours, i, 300 sq., 326, 361
 Trumpp, cited, ii, 497
 Turgot, ii, 221, 244, 254, 260, 276 n., 288
 Turkey, civilization of, ii, 497 sq.; free-thought in, i, 272; ii, 497 sq.
Turlupins, i, 333
 Turner, ii, 201
 Turpin, ii, 291
 Turrettini, the, i, 458; ii, 225, 378 sq.
 Twelve, sacred number, i, 97, 124 n.
 Twofold truth, doctrine of, i, 271, 321, 346, 360, 361, 377, 478; ii, 28, 108, 134
 Tylor, Sir E., ii, 470 sq.; cited, i, 22, 31
 Tyndale, cited, i, 3
Tyrannos, i, 125 n.
 Tyrrell, i, 166
 Tyrwhitt, i, 165
 Tyssot de Patot, ii, 214, 227
 UBALDINI, i, 325 n.
 Ubcini, cited, ii, 497 n.
 Ueberweg, quoted, i, 176-77, 284, 309
 Uhlich, ii, 410
 Uitenbogaert, i, 463
 Uladislaus II, i, 419
 Ullmann, i, 249 n.
 Ulrich von Hutten, i, 403, 404 n., 406, 438
 Undereyck, ii, 298
 Underhill, E. B., ii, 77 n.
 Unitarianism, early, i, 242, 328, 404, 447 sq.; in England, i, 459; ii, 12, 21, 77, 83, 106 sq., 153-54, 161, 179, 201 sq., 413, 414 sq., 471; in Germany, i, 435 sq.; in Hungary, i, 420; in Ireland, ii, 188; in Poland, i, 424 sq.; ii, 36 sq., 159 sq.; in Scotland, ii, 208-209; in Italy, i, 468; in Holland, ii, 35; in Switzerland, ii, 378 sq., 415; in America, ii, 385, 413
 United States, freethought in, ii, 381 sq., 411, 419; German freethinkers in, ii, 411
 Universalism, ancient, i, 50, 63, 77, 79
 Universities, low ebb of culture in, ii, 195; French, i, 355; German, i, 404, 416, 455; Swiss, i, 447
 Upanishads, philosophy of, i, 52 sq.
 Urban VIII, ii, 59
 Urstittius, ii, 42
 Urwick, ii, 82 n.
 Usury and the Church, i, 295, 342 n.
 Utilitarianism, i, 215; ii, 194
 "Utilitarian Associations," ii, 418
 VAIR, Guillaume du, i, 393
 Valentinus, i, 228
 — Gentilis, i, 451, 453
 Valerius Maximus, i, 175
 Valla, Lorenzo, i, 366-67, 377
 Vallée, i, 391
 Vambéry, cited, i, 273; ii, 498 n.
 Van den Ende, ii, 134
 Vandeul, Mme. de, ii, 271
 Vanini, i, 21, 475; ii, 51 sq.
 Van Manen, ii, 424
 Van Mildert, i, 14, 15
 Van Vloten, i, 254 n.
 Varro, i, 195, 203 n.
 Varuna, i, 49 sq.
 Vasari, cited, i, 370 n.
 Vassor, ii, 145
 Vater, ii, 423
 Vatke, ii, 474
 Vaudois, the, i, 298, 388
 Vaughan, cited, ii, 79
 Vauvenargues, ii, 246
 Vedanta, i, 55
 Vedas, i, 29, 48; translations of, i, 30 n.; skepticism in, i, 30, 49-50; attacks on, i, 52-53
 Vejento, i, 213
 Velasquez, ii, 40
 Venus Cloacina, i, 82
 Verbalism, Greek, i, 146-47
 Vergilius, St., i, 282, 368
 Verlaine, ii, 443
 Vernes, Maurice, i, 108
 Vernet, Jacob, ii, 225
 Veron, John, i, 459
 Verrall, i, 162-63; ii, 94
 Viau, ii, 122
 Vickers, K. H., cited, i, 397
 Vico, i, 26 n., 375; ii, 365 sq., 468
 Vigilantius, i, 239, 298 n.
 Villani, G., i, 322
 Villanueva, Dr. J., ii, 372
 Villari, cited, i, 372, 408
 Villemain, ii, 217
 Villeneuve, Marquis de, ii, 278 n.
 Vincent, J. M., cited, i, 438
 Vinci, Leonardo da, i, 370; ii, 463
 Virchow, ii, 436
 Viret, i, 466
 Virgil, i, 204, 209
 Virgin-Mother-Goddess, i, 88, 235
 Vives, i, 470
 Voelkel, ii, 35
 Vogt, ii, 479 n.
 Volkmar, ii, 427, 436
 Volney, ii, 244, 274, 404, 468
 Volta, ii, 371
 Voltaire, i, 21, 133, 277, 323, 329; ii, 113, 143 n., 147 n., 157, 159, 164 n., 165, 196, 197, 198, 199, 213 n., 220,

- 222 *sq.*, 227 *sq.*, 237 *sq.*, 246, 252 *sq.*,
256, 257 *sq.*, 263, 273, 284, 291, 431,
468; cited, i, 6; ii, 236, 248, 273 *n.*,
379, 380
Vorstius, ii, 22
Voulté, i, 388
Voyage de Robertson, ii, 241
Voysey, ii, 413
Vroes, ii, 225, 238
- WADIA, Prof., ii, 288 *n.*
Wagner, Richard, ii, 456
— Tobias, ii, 298
Wahabi sect, i, 275
Waitz, ii, 470
Walckenaer, ii, 145, 468 *n.*
Waldenses, i, 298, 338, 411, 415
Waldus, i, 298
Walid, i, 256
Wallace, A. R., ii, 465
— Dr. Robert, ii, 185
— Prof. W., cited, i, 182 *n.*, 183 *n.*
Wallis, Dr., ii, 114
Walpole, ii, 171
Walsh, Rev. W., ii, 413
Walter von der Vogelweide, i, 362
Walther, cited, ii, 295
Walwyn, ii, 79
War in South Africa, effect of, ii, 417
— religious, i, 338, 392
— and English deism, ii, 170-71
— and German, 501
Warburton, ii, 156, 166, 173, 339 *n.*,
353 *n.*
Ward, Mrs. Humphry, ii, 451
— Lester, ii, 469
— Rev. R., ii, 89 *n.*
Warren, Albertus, ii, 90
Warton, cited, ii, 166
Warville, ii, 244
Washington, ii, 382 *sq.*
Wasil Ibn Attâ, i, 254
Waterland, ii, 116 *n.*, 158, 173
Wathek, Khalif, i, 258
Watkinson, Archdeacon, cited, ii, 203 *n.*
Watson, Bishop, ii, 210, 253, 384, 392
— W., ii, 453
Watts, C., i, 11
— H. E., cited, ii, 40
— Isaac, ii, 90, 201-202
Wazon, Bishop, i, 294
Weber, A., cited, i, 45, 52 *n.*, 54, 55 *n.*, 56
— Em., ii, 298
Wedderburn, ii, 393
Wegscheider, ii, 423, 424, 432
Weigall, A. E. P., cited, i, 74
Weisse, ii, 427
Weizsäcker, ii, 435
Wellhausen, ii, 433, 436; quoted, i,
104, 136
- Wen, Emperor, i, 86
Wenderborn, cited, ii, 205 *n.*
Werner, ii, 462
Wesley, ii, 195; cited, ii, 381 *n.*
Wesleyanism, ii, 195
Westphalia, Peace of, ii, 295
Wette, de, ii, 167, 423, 431
Wheeler, J. M., i, 11
Whewell, ii, 465; cited, ii, 30 *n.*, 74,
105
Whinfield, i, 264 *n.*, 265
Whiston, ii, 151, 153-54, 161, 176
White, A. D., i, 14, 42, 457 *n.*; ii, 467
— Thomas, ii, 102
Whitehead, ii, 167
Whitfield, ii, 195
Whitman, ii, 453
Whittaker, T., i, 108, 187; ii, 43 *n.*,
45 *n.*, 49 *n.*
Wiclif, i, 334, 349 *sq.*, 394, 416; ii,
280
Wieland, ii, 329
Wielmacker, ii, 2
Wier, i, 479; ii, 33, 138
Wightman, ii, 21, 23
Wilamowitz, i, 125 *n.*
Wilberforce, ii, 393, 451; cited, ii,
205-206
— Bishop, ii, 465
Wilcke, ii, 427
Wildman, ii, 78
Wilkes, ii, 200
Wilkins, Bishop, ii, 87, 88
"Will to believe," i, 16, 176, 360
William of Auvergne, i, 319 *n.*
— of Conches, i, 312
— of Occam, i, 354, 358-59; ii, 283
— of St. Amour, i, 334
Williams, David, ii, 203
— Rowland, cited, i, 114 *n.*
— Speaker, cited, i, 467
— T., cited, i, 24
Willich, cited, ii, 311
Wilson, H. H., cited, i, 58
Winchell, ii, 420
Winckler, ii, 434
Wireker, i, 361 *n.*
Wisdom of Solomon, i, 116
Wise, ii, 98, 165 *n.*
Wislicenus, ii, 410
Witchcraft, belief in, i, 376, 390, 402,
449; ii, 19, 33, 81, 101, 102, 372 *n.*;
assailed, i, 479, ii, 4, 33, 67, 138
Witt, John de, ii, 134
Witty, John, ii, 115
Wolf, F. A., ii, 368
Wolf and Wolfianism, ii, 305 *sq.*, 312,
337
— Elizabeth, ii, 352
Wolfius, ii, 298

- Wollstonecraft, Mary, ii, 101 *n.*, 207-208, 275 *n.*
 Wolseley, Sir C., ii, 87, 90, 98
 Wolsey, Cardinal, i, 432, 458
 Women, freethought among, i, 374 *n.*, 389; ii, 124 *n.*, 207-208, 223 *n.*, 253, 499-500; orthodoxy among, ii, 171; position of early Christian, i, 245; exclusion of, from *sacra*, i, 196; in Babism, i, 274; community of, i, 418
 Wood, Anthony à, cited, ii, 12, 96 *n.*
 Woodrow, ii, 420
 Woodward, ii, 115, 176-77
 Woolston, ii, 157, 159
 Woort, ii, 2
 Wordsworth, ii, 444
 — Bishop, cited, ii, 404
 Wright, Frances, ii, 499
 — Susanna, ii, 394 *n.*
 Wriothsley, cited, i, 389
 Writing, antiquity of, i, 105 *n.*, 194
 XENOPHANES, i, 136, 141-42, 144
 Xenophon, i, 199
 YAHWEH, i, 97, 101, 103, 104 *sq.*, 114
 Yaska, i, 52
 Yazur Veda, i, 54
 Yeats, ii, 453
 Yezid III, i, 256
 Young, ii, 172
 Yuncas, the, i, 90
 Yvon, Abbé, i, 235
 ZAID, i, 248, 249
 Zanchi, i, 467
 Zapoyla, i, 420
 Zarathustra, i, 67, 68
 Zebrzydowski, i, 424
 Zeller, ii, 416, 426, 434; cited, i, 171 *n.*
 Zephaniah, i, 114
 Zendavesta, i, 67
Zendékism (Arabatheism), i, 249 *sq.*, 256
 Zeno (the elder), i, 136, 146
 — (the Stoic), i, 180 *sq.*, 186
 Zeus, i, 124, 130 *sq.*
 Ziska, i, 417 *sq.*
 Zola, ii, 442, 443 *n.*
 Zollikofer, ii, 318
 Zoroastrianism, i, 68
 Zosimus, i, 245
 Zulus, freethought among, i, 38
 Zwicker, ii, 35-6, 114, 137
 Zwingli, i, 408, 420, 440



Journal on Yeats, p. 229-30.

A society without religion means a society
without imagination.

p. 86 - Prophecy may be a natural gift.

p. 481. Quote!

p. Girard - p. 37.) p. 282 on popular
sovereignty

The mind shivers through the
flesh at the Art of all these
midwintery myths - the
witches, the doctors, the
bruit, textured or
drawn away to some
fantasy operation

